



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

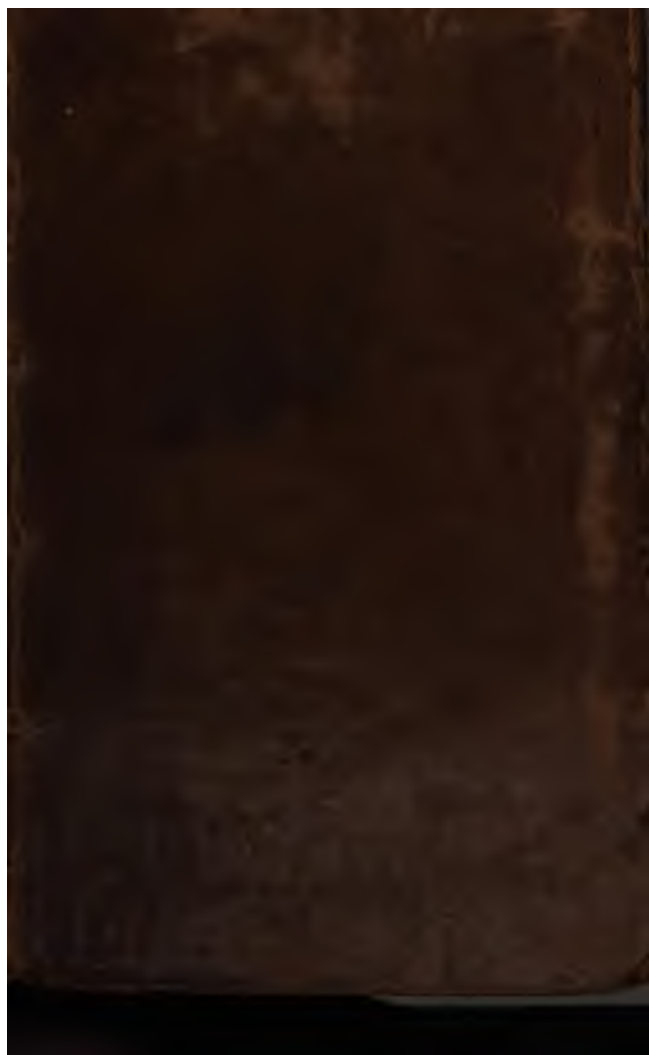
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

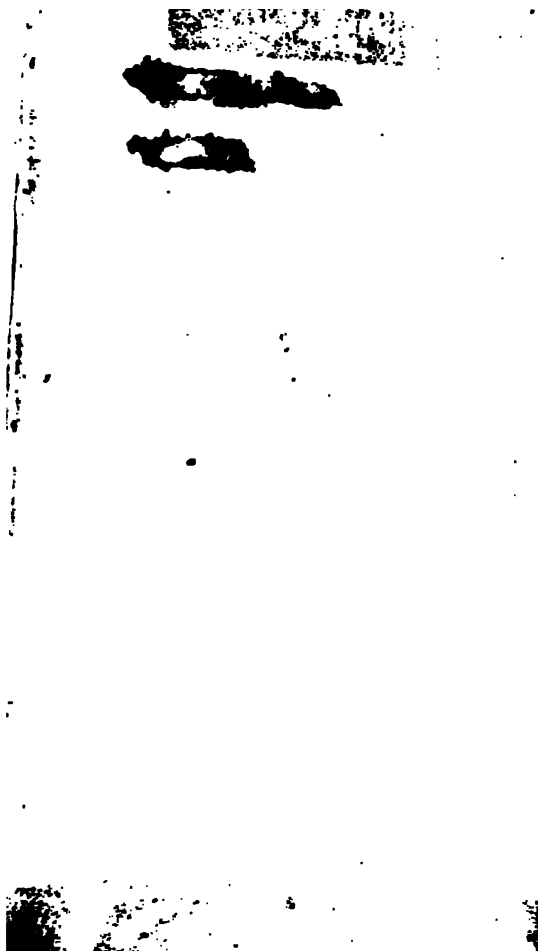
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



2699 f. 140  
26







\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**A  
SUPPLEMENT  
TO  
Dr. SWIFT'S  
WORKS:**

**CONTAINING  
SCELLANIES IN PROSE AND VERSE,  
BY THE DEAN;  
DELANY, DR. SHERIDAN, MRS. JOHNSON,  
AND OTHERS, HIS INTIMATE FRIENDS.**

**WITH EXPLANATORY NOTES  
ON ALL THE FORMER VOLUMES,  
BY THE EDITOR.**

**IN THREE VOLUMES.**

---

**VOLUME THE SECOND.**

---

**L O N D O N,  
PRINTED FOR J. NICHOLS:  
SOLD BY H. PAYNE, PALL-MALL;  
AND N. CONANT, FLEET-STREET.**

**MDCCCLXXIX.**

BOLTON  
5-JUN-1916  
OXFORD

# C O N T E N T S

## O F

### THE SECOND VOLUME.

<b>M</b> R. <i>Collins's</i> Discourse of Free-thinking, put into <i>Engliſh</i> , by Way of Abſtract, for the Uſe of the Poor,	—	p. 1
Additional Notes,	—	p. 61
The Importance of the Guardian conſidered, in a Second Letter to the Bailiff of <i>Stockbridge</i> . By a Friend of Mr. <i>Steele</i> ,	—	p. 69
A Modest Enquiry into the Reaſons of the Joy expreſſed by a certain Set of People, upon ſpreading the Report of Her Maſteſty's Death,	—	p. 113
The Right of Precedence between Civilians and Phyſicians enquired into,	—	p. 143
A Defence of <i>Engliſh</i> Commodities : Being an Answer to the Propoſal for the Universal Uſe of <i>Iriſh</i> Manufactures,	—	p. 177

#### Epistolary Correspondence :

Letter I. To the <i>Athenian</i> Society,	—	p. 195
II. Dr. <i>Swift</i> to Miſs <i>Waryng</i> ,	—	p. 200
III. To the Rev. Dr. <i>Tiſdell</i> ,	—	p. 207
IV. Lord <i>Belinſbroke</i> to Mr. Prior,	—	p. 216
V. Dr. <i>Swift</i> to Robert Cope, Eſq.	—	p. 223
VI. To Robert Cope, Eſq.	—	p. 226
VII. To Robert Cope, Eſq.	—	p. 229
d 2		VIII. T.

iv : C O N T E N T S.

Letter VIII. To <i>Robert Cope</i> , Esq.	p. 235
IX. Dr. <i>Swift</i> to <i>Robert Cope</i> , Esq.	p. 238
X. To the Earl of <i>Peterborough</i> ,	p. 241
XI. Mr. <i>Gay</i> and Mr. <i>Pope</i> to Dr. <i>Swift</i> ,	p. 250
XII. Dr. <i>Swift</i> to Mr. <i>Worrall</i> ,	p. 254
XIII. Lord <i>Bolingbroke</i> to Dr. <i>Swift</i> ,	p. 258
XIV. Dr. <i>Swift</i> to <i>John Barber</i> , esq.	p. 265
XV. To <i>Robert Cope</i> , Esq.	p. 267
XVI. Mr. <i>Pilkington</i> to Mr. <i>Bowyer</i> ,	p. 270
XVII. Mr. <i>Pilkington</i> to Mr. <i>Bowyer</i> ,	p. 275
XVIII. Mr. <i>Pilkington</i> to Mr. <i>Bowyer</i> ,	p. 277
XIX. Mr. <i>Pilkington</i> to Mr. <i>Bowyer</i> ,	p. 282
XX. Mr. <i>Faulkner</i> to Mr. <i>Bowyer</i> ,	p. 283

Omissions and Principal Corrections in Vol. XIX.

in Vol. XIX.	p. 289
in Vol. XX.	p. 330
in Vol. XXI.	p. 335

A Narrative of the several Attempts, which the Dis- senters of <i>Ireland</i> have made for a Repeal of the Sacramental Test,	p. 383
Additional Notes,	p. 404



Mr. COLLINS'S  
DISCOURSE  
OF FREE-THINKING;  
PUT INTO ENGLISH,  
BY WAY OF ABSTRACT,  
FOR THE USE OF THE POOR,  
BY A FRIEND OF THE AUTHOR.

First printed in *January* 1712-13.

SUPPL. II. [XXVI.]

B

"I came

" I came home at seven, and began a little  
" whim, which just came into my head, and  
" will make a three-penny pamphlet. It shall  
" be finished in a week; and, if it succeeds  
" you shall know what it is; otherwise not."  
Journal to *Stella*, Jan. 16, 1712-13.

" I was to-day with my printer, to give him  
" a little pamphlet I have written; but not po  
" liticks. It will be out by *Monday* \*." Jan. 21

" I hear there is now in the press, *An Ab*  
" *stract of Mr. Collins's Discourse on Free-thinking*  
" Whether it be written by an enemy or a friend  
" my Author does not say; but in either case  
" if the writer strips that adventurous piece o  
" its disguise, and leaves it naked and exposed  
" in full light, he will amply deserve a perusal  
" and cannot fail of being useful or entertain  
" ing." *Examiner*, Jan. 23.

" My little pamphlet is out: it is not poli  
" ticks." Journal to *Stella*, Jan. 25

" This discourse is a striking specimen of the  
" Dean's well-known talent for irony; which  
" as he somewhere says,

" He was born to introduce,  
" To fashion brought, and taught its use."

" It must be owned, however, that this species  
" of rhetorical figure is too refined, at least in  
" the present instance, to be adapted to the ap  
" prehension and discernment of the poor, for  
" whom it is *professedly* intended; but perhaps  
" that profession was ironical too." KENRICK

\* It was advertised for sale, in *The Examiner*  
*Tuesday, Jan. 26.*



## INTRODUCTION.

**O**UR Party \* having failed, by all their political arguments, to re-establish their power; the wise leaders have determined that the last and principal remedy should be made use of, for opening the eyes of this blinded nation; and that a short, but perfect, system of their *divinity* should be published, to which we are all of us ready to subscribe, and which we lay down as a model, bearing a close analogy to our schemes in religion. Crafty designing men, that they might keep the world in awe, have, in their several forms of government, placed a supreme Power on earth, to keep human kind in fear of being *hanged*; and a Supreme Power in Heaven, for fear of being *damned*.

\* It is obvious that Dr. *Swift* is here writing in the assumed character of a Whig; and if in some few passages he may appear to *write too freely*, the blame must revert on the Author whose sentiments he exhibits. A short, but very valuable, specimen of his own opinion on this subject, under the title of "Some Thoughts on Free-thinking, written in *England*, but left unfinished," may be seen at the end of this Discourse.



## ABSTRACT OF

In order to cure mens apprehensions of the former, several of our learned members have written many profound treatises on Anarchy; but a brief compleat body of Atheology seemed yet wanting, till this irrefragable Discourse appeared. However, it so happens, that our ablest brethren, in their elaborate disquisitions upon this subject, have written with so much caution, that ignorant unbelievers have edified very little by them. I grant that those daring spirits, who first ventured to write against the direct rules of the Gospel, the current of antiquity, the religion of the magistrate, and the laws of the land, had some measures to keep; and, particularly when they railed at religion, were in the right to use little artful disguises, by which a jury could only find them guilty of abusing Heathenism or Popery. But the *mystery* is now *revealed*, that there is no such thing as mystery or revelation; and though *our friends* are out of place and power, yet we may have so much confidence in the present Ministry, to be secure, that those, who suffer so many *free speeches* against their Sovereign and themselves to pass unpunished, will never resent our expressing the *freest thoughts* against their religion; but think with *Tiberius*, that, if there be a God, he is able enough to revenge any injuries done to himself, without expecting the Civil Power to interpose.

By

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 5

By these reflections I was brought to think,  
that the most ingenious Author <sup>b</sup> of the Discourse  
upon

<sup>b</sup> *Anthony Collins*, esq; born June 21, 1676, was educated at *Eaton*, and removed to *King's College, Cambridge*, where he had for his tutor *Mr. Francis Hare*, afterward bishop of *Chichester*. Upon leaving college, he was entered a student in *The Temple*; but, not relishing the study of the law, applied himself to letters in general. In 1700, he published a tract called, "Several of the *London Cafes* considered;" and cultivated and maintained a correspondence with *Mr. Locke* in 1703 and 1704. He entered, in 1707, into the controversy between *Mr. Dodwell* and *Mr. Clarke*, concerning the natural Immortality of the Soul; and published several treatises on that subject, on the side of *Mr. Dodwell*. In 1707, he also published "An Essay concerning the use of Reason in Propositions, the Evidence whereof depends on Human Testimony;" in 1709, "Priestcraft in Perfection;" and the following year "Reflections, &c." on the last-mentioned treatise, which occasioned great and diligent inquiry into the subject, and was reflected on by many both from the pulpit and the press. These were all answered by *Mr. Collins* (but not till the year 1724) in "An Historical and Critical Essay on the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of *England*, &c." (The whole state of this controversy may be seen in *Collier's Eccles. Hist.* part II. book vi. p. 486.)—In 1710, *Mr. Collins* published "A Vindication of the Divine Attributes," &c.; and, in 1711, went

## 6            A B S T R A C T   O F

upon Free-thinking, in a letter to *Somebody*, Esq. <sup>c</sup>, although he hath used less reserve than any of his predecessors, might yet have been

to *Holland*, where he became acquainted with *Le Clerc* and other great men. He returned to *England* in *November* that Year; and, in 1713, published his memorable "Discourse of Free-thinking, occasioned by the Rise and Growth of a Sect called Free-thinkers." This made a great noise; and was attacked among others by Mr. *Hoadly*, and by Dr. *Bentley*, under the names of *Phileleutherus Lipshensis*; and was at the same time exposed by the admirable irony of Dr. *Swift*. — Whilst all parties exerted their zeal against it in *England*, the Author went abroad; and was treated with great civility by all sorts of people, Priests, Jesuits, Calvinists, Arminians, &c. He went from *Holland* to *Flanders*, with a design of visiting *France* and *Italy*; but was recalled by the sudden death of a near relation. In 1715, he published "A Philosophical Enquiry concerning Human Liberty;" and retired that year into *Essex*, for which county he was chosen treasurer in 1718, an office in which his strict integrity gained him much reputation. In 1724, he published "A Discourse of the \* Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Faith," which produced a number of answers; as did his "Scheme of Literal Prophecy," which appeared in 1727. After having been some years in a declining state of health, and severely afflicted with the stone, he died *Dec.* 13, 1729.

<sup>c</sup> *Mr. Collins* called his Discourse, "A Letter to \*\*\*\*\* Esq."

more

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 7

more free and open. I considered, that several *well-willers* to infidelity might be discouraged by a shew of logick, and a multiplicity of quotations, scattered through his book; which to understandings of that size might carry an appearance of something like *book-learning*, and consequently fright them from reading for their improvement. I could see no reason why these great discoveries should be hid from our youth of quality, who frequent *White's* and *Tom's*; why they should not be adapted to the capacities of the *Kit-Cat* and *Hanover*<sup>d</sup> Clubs, who might then be able to read lectures on them to their several Toasts: and it will be allowed on all hands, that nothing can sooner help to restore our abdicated cause, than a firm universal belief of the principles laid down by this sublime Author: for I am sensible that nothing would more contribute to "the continuance of the "War," and the restoration of the late Ministry, than to have the doctrines delivered in this treatise well infused into the people. I have therefore compiled them into the following Abstract, wherein I have adhered to the very words of our Author; only adding some few

<sup>d</sup> See an account of the first of these clubs, vol. XXV. p. 342. The latter was composed of noblemen of the first quality, and officers of the army, affectionate and zealous for the succession of the crown in the illustrious family which now adorns it.

explanations of my own, where the terms happen to be too learned, and consequently a little beyond the comprehension of those for whom the work was principally intended, I mean the nobility and gentry of our party : after which, I hope, it will be impossible for the malice of a *Jacobite*, high-flying, priest-ridden faction, to misrepresent us. The few additions I have made are for no other use than to help the transition, which could not otherwise be kept in an Abstract : but I have not presumed to advance any thing of my own ; which besides would be needless to an Author who has so fully handled and demonstrated every particular. I shall only add, that though this Writer, when he speaks of Priests, desires chiefly to be understood to mean the *English* Clergy ; yet he includes all Priests whatsoever, except the antient and modern *Heathens*, the *Turks*, *Quakers*, and *Socinians*.

L E T

MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 9

THE LETTER.

S I R,

I Send you this apology for Free-thinking <sup>e</sup> without the least hopes of doing good, but purely to comply with your request; for those truths which nobody can deny will do no good to those who deny them. The Clergy, who are so impudent to teach the people the doctrines of Faith, are all either cunning knaves or mad fools; for none but artificial designing men <sup>f</sup>, and crackt-brained enthusiasts, presume to be guides to others in matters of speculation, which all the doctrines of Christianity are; and whoever has a mind to learn the Christian Religion, naturally chuses such knaves and fools to teach them. Now the Bible <sup>g</sup>, which contains the precepts of the Priests' Religion, is the most difficult book in the world to be understood: it requires a thorough knowledge <sup>h</sup> in Natural, Civil, Ecclesiastical History, Law, Husbandry, Sailing, Physick, Pharmacy, Mathematicks, Metaphylicks, Ethicks, and every thing else that can be named: and every body who believes it

<sup>e</sup> See Mr. Collins's Discourse, p. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> P. 10.      <sup>h</sup> P. 11, 12.

<sup>g</sup> P. 4.

10      A B S T R A C T   O F

ought to understand it, and must do so by force<sup>e</sup> of his own *free-thinking*, without any guide or instructor.<sup>t</sup>

How can a man *think* at all, if he does not *think freely* <sup>i</sup>? A man who does not eat and drink *freely*, does not eat and drink at all. Why may not I be denied the liberty of *free-seeing*, as well as *free-thinking*? Yet nobody pretends, that the first is unlawful; for a cat may look on a king: though you be near-sighted, or have weak or sore eyes, or are blind, you may be a *free-seer*; you ought to see for yourself, and not trust to a guide to chuse the colour of your stockings, or save you from falling into a ditch.

In like manner, there ought to be no restraint at all on *thinking freely* upon any proposition, however impious or absurd. There is not the least hurt in the wickedest thoughts, provided they be *free*; nor in telling those thoughts to every body, and endeavouring to convince the world of them; for all this is included in the doctrine of *Free-thinking*, as I shall plainly shew you in what follows; and therefore you are all along to understand the word *Free-thinking* in this sense.

If you are apt to be afraid of the Devil, *think freely* of him, and you destroy him and his kingdom <sup>k</sup>. *Free-thinking* has done him more

<sup>i</sup> Collins, p. 15.

<sup>k</sup> P. 27.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 11

mischief than all the Clergy in the world ever could do ; they *believe in the Devil*, they have an *interest* in him, and therefore are the great supports of his kingdom. The Devil was in the States General, before they began to be *Free-thinkers*<sup>1</sup> : for *England* and *Holland* were formerly the Christian territories of the Devil. I told you how he left *Holland* ; and *Free thinking* and the Revolution banished him from *England* ; I defy all the Clergy to shew me when they ever had such success against him. My meaning is, that to *think freely* of the Devil, is to *think* there is no Devil at all ; and he that *thinks so*, the Devil is in him if he be afraid of the Devil.

But, within these two or three years, the Devil has come into *England* again ; and Dr. *Satchersell* has given him commission to appear in the shape of a cat, and carry old women about upon broomsticks : and the Devil has now to many “ Ministers ordained to his service,” that they have rendered *Free-thinking* odious, and nothing but the second coming of *Christ* can restore it.

The Priests tell me, I am to believe the Bible<sup>m</sup> ; but *Free-thinking* tells me otherwise in many particulars. The Bible says, the *Jews* were a nation favoured by God ; but I, who am a *Free-thinker*, say, that cannot be, because the

<sup>1</sup> Collins, p. 28.



*Jews* lived in a *corner* of the earth, and *Free-thinking* makes it clear that those who live in *corners* cannot be favourites of God. The New Testament all along asserts the Truth of Christianity: but *Free-thinking* denies it; because Christianity was communicated but to a few; and whatever is communicated but to a few, cannot be true; for that is like *whispering*, and the Proverb says, "that there is no whispering " without lying."

Here is a society in *London* <sup>n</sup> for propagating *Free-thinking* throughout the world, encouraged and supported by the Queen and many others. You say, perhaps, it is for propagating the Gospel. Do you think the Missionaries we send will tell the Heathens that they must not *think freely*? No, surely; why then, it is manifest, those Missionaries must be *Free-thinkers*, and make the Heathens so too. But why should not the King of *Siam* <sup>n</sup>, whose religion is heathenism and idolatry, send over a parcel of his Priests to convert us to his Church, as well as we send Missionaries there? Both projects are exactly of a piece, and equally reasonable; and if those heathen priests were here, it would be our duty to hearken to them, and *think freely* whether *they* may not be in the right rather than we. I heartily wish a detachment of such

<sup>n</sup> *Collins*, p. 41.

• P. 42.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 13

divines as Dr. *Atterbury*, Dr. *Smalridge* <sup>p</sup>, Dr. *Swift*, Dr. *Sacheverell*, and some others <sup>q</sup>, who  
were

<sup>p</sup> Dr. *George Smalridge*, born about 1666, was elected from *Westminster* to *Christ Church, Oxford*, in 1682; made prebendary of *Lichfield* in 1693; and soon after canon of *Christ Church*, and dean of *Carlisle*. In 1713, he was made dean of *Christ Church*, and the year following bishop of *Bristol*. Upon the accession of King *George I.* he was appointed lord almoner; but was removed from that post in 1715. He died *Sept. 27, 1719*.—Sixty of his Sermons were printed in folio, 1726; which shew him to have been a polite writer. He had published some works of merit in his life-time; particularly “Animadversions on a piece upon Church Government,” so early as 1687; and a *Latin* poem, intitled. “*Austio Davisiana, Oxonii habita per Gul. Ccepo*,” & *Edw. Millington, Bibliopolas Londinenses*,” 1689.—“In Dr. *Smalridge* are reconciled all the beauties of language to the severity of argument: his method and reasoning are absolute upon the points he treats of: his style is clear and elegant, just and manly: he ennobles his classic learning, and raises his eloquence by the majesty and beauty of the Scripture language.” *Felton*.

<sup>q</sup> *Collins*, p. 43; who adds *Stubbs* <sup>\*</sup>, *Higgins* <sup>†</sup>,

<sup>\*</sup> *Philip Stubbs*, archdeacon of *St. Alban's*, chaplain to *Greenwich Hospital*, rector of *St. James Garlick Hill*, &c.

<sup>†</sup> *Francis Higgins*, M. A.; of whom, see vol. XIX. p. 109.

were sent every year to the furthest part of the heathen world; and that we had a cargo of their Priests in return, who would spread *Free-thinking* among us. Then the war would go on, the late Ministry be restored, and faction cease; which our Priests inflame by haranguing upon texts, and falsely call that "preaching the Gospel."

I have another project in my head, which ought to be put in execution, in order to make us *Free-thinkers*. It is a great hardship and injustice, that our Priests must not be disturbed while they are prating in their pulpit. For example: Why should not *William Penn*<sup>s</sup> the Quaker

and *Milbourne* †, to the groupe; names which our Author seems not to have approved being joined with.

<sup>r</sup> *Collins*, p. 45.

<sup>s</sup> Well known among the Quakers, as a preacher and a writer; and throughout the world, as the founder and legislator of the colony of *Pennsylv-*

† *Luke Milbourne*, M. A. rector of *St. Ethelburga's*, author of a "Poetical Translation of the Psalms, 1698;" of a volume, called "Notes on *Dryden's Virgil*, 1698;" of "*Tom of Bedlam's Answer to Hoadly*, &c." He is frequently coupled with *Blackmore* by *Dryden* in his Prologues and Epistles; and by *Pope* in "*The Art of Criticism*," who has also introduced him into *The Dunciad*. In the Preface to *Dryden's Fables*, both *Milbourne* and *Blackbourne* are completely dissected. He died April 15, 1720.

vania.

# MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 15

of Quaker, or any *Anabaptist*, *Papist*, *Muggletonian*,  
*Jew*, or *Sweet-finger*, have liberty to come into  
*St.*

*ania*. He had both great and amiable qualities;  
and was no stranger to the essentials of good-breeding,  
though too stubborn to yield to the forms of it.  
He was born *Oct. 14, 1644*; was educated at *Chig-*  
*well*; and in 1660 was entered a gentleman com-  
moner of *Christ Church, Oxford*, whence in less than  
two years he was expelled for non-conformity. To  
divert his attention from an over-attachment to re-  
ligion, he was sent by his father into *France*; and  
on his return was admitted of *Lincoln's Inn*, where  
he studied the law till the plague broke out in  
1665. He was sent to *Ireland* in 1666, to manage  
a considerable estate there, and it appears from  
*Wood, Ath. Oxon. II. 1050*, that "he was con-  
vinced of the simplicity and self-denial of the  
way of the people called Quakers at the city of  
*Cork*, where he heard one *Tho. Low*, some time  
a laick of *Oxon* (but then a noted Quaker) preach,  
"An. 1667." And in 1668, he became himself a  
preacher; and published "The Sandy Foundation  
Inaven," as a vindication of his principles; for  
which he underwent seven months imprisonment in  
*The Tower*, where he wrote many pious tracts.  
In 1676 he became one of the proprietors of *New*  
*Jersey*; and in 1681 the province which bears his  
name was granted to him by *Charles II.* in con-  
sideration of the services of his father, and the debts  
that were due to him at his decease. On the accession  
of *Queen Anne*, he was a great favourite, and was  
often

*St. Paul's Church*, in the midst of divine service, and endeavour to convert first the Aldermen, then the Preacher and Singing-men? or pray, why might not poor Mr. *Whiston*<sup>t</sup>, who denies the Divinity of Christ, be allowed to come into the Lower House of Convocation, and convert the Clergy? But, alas! we are over-run with such false notions, that, if *Penn* or *Whiston* should do their duty, they would be reckoned fanaticks, and disturbers of the Holy Synod, although they have as good a title to it as *St. Paul* had to go into the synagogues of the *Jews*; and their authority is full as divine as his.

often at court. Dr. *Swift* mentions him to *Stella*, Jan. 15, 1711-12, as waiting on the duke of *Ormond*, "at the head of his brethren, to thank the duke for his kindness to their people in *Ireland*." He died July 30, 1718. A large account of this legislator and his writings may be seen in the place of *Wood* above referred to.

<sup>t</sup> This conscientious and learned Divine is well known by his numerous writings, and by the "Memoirs of his own Life," written by himself, and published in 1749. We shall only therefore observe, that he died, in his 85th year, Aug. 22, 1752.—He has been humourously bantered in the fifth volume of Dr. *Swift's Works*, in a treatise called "A true and faithful Narrative of what passed in *London* during the general Confectionation of all Ranks and Degrees of Mankind."

Christ

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 17

*Christ* himself commands us to be *Free-thinkers*; for he bids us search the Scriptures, and take heed what and whom we hear: by which he plainly warns us, not to believe our Bishops and Clergy<sup>u</sup>; for *Jesus Christ*, when he considered that all the *Jewish* and Heathen Priests, whose religion he came to abolish, were his enemies, rightly concluded that those appointed by him to preach his own Gospel would probably be so too; and could not be secure that any set of Priests, of the faith he delivered, would ever be otherwise: therefore it is fully demonstrated that the Clergy of the Church of *England* are mortal enemies to *Christ*, and ought not to be believed.

But, without the privilege of *Free-thinking*<sup>w</sup>, how is it possible to know which is the right Scripture? Here are perhaps twenty sorts of Scriptures in the several parts of the world; and every set of Priests contends that their Scripture is the true one. The *Indian Bramins* have a book of Scripture called the *Shaster*; the *Perfecs* their *Zundiwaftaw*; the *Bonzes* in *China* have theirs, written by the Disciples of *Fo-he*, whom they call " God and Saviour of the " world, who was born to teach the way of " salvation, and to give satisfaction for all " men's sins:" which, you see, is directly the

<sup>u</sup> *Collins*, p. 46.

<sup>w</sup> P. 52.

same with what our Priests pretend of *Christ*. And must we not *think freely*, to find out which are in the right, whether the Bishops or the *Bonzes*? But the *Talapains*, or Heathen Clergy of *Siam*, approach yet nearer to the system of our Priests; they have a book of Scripture written by *Sommonocodam*, who, the *Siamese* say, was "born of a virgin," and was "the God expected by the universe;" just as our Priests tell us, that *Jesus Christ* was born of the Virgin *Mary*, and was the Messiah so long expected. The *Turkish* Priests, or *Dervises*, have their Scripture, which they call the Alcoran. The *Jews* have the Old Testament for their Scripture; and the *Christians* have both the Old and the New. Now, among all these Scriptures, there cannot above one be right; and how is it possible to know which is that, without reading them all, and then *thinking freely*, every one of us for ourselves, without following the advice or instruction of any guide, before we venture to chuse? The Parliament ought to be at the charge of finding a sufficient number of these Scriptures for every one of her Majesty's subjects; for there are twenty to one against us, that we may be in the wrong: but a great deal of *Free-thinking* will at last set us all right, and every one will adhere to the Scripture he likes best; by which means, religion,  
peace,

MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 19

peace, and wealth, will be for ever secured in her Majesty's realms.

And it is the more necessary that the good people of *England* should have liberty to chuse some other Scripture, because all Christian Priests differ so much about the copies of theirs, and about the various readings of the several manuscripts, which quite destroys the authority of the Bible: for what authority can a book pretend to, where there are various readings\*? And for this reason, it is manifest that no man can know the opinions of *Aristotle* or *Plato*, or believe the facts related by *Thucydides* or *Livy*, or be pleased with the poetry of *Homer* and *Virgil*; all which books are utterly useless, upon account of their various readings. Some books of Scripture are said to be lost; and this utterly destroys the credit of those that are left: some we reject, which the *Africans* and *Copticks* receive; and why may we not *think freely*, and reject the rest? Some think the Scriptures wholly inspired, some partly; and some not at all. Now this is just the very case of the *Bramins*, *Persees*, *Bonzes*, *Talapoins*, *Derwises*, *Rabbi's*, and all other Priests, who build their religion upon books, as our Priests do upon

\* *Collins*, p. 54.—Dr. *Swift* has set this argument in a light so exquisitely ridiculous, that it must certainly have great weight even on an advocate for

their



their Bibles. They all equally differ about the copies, various readings, and inspirations, of their several Scriptures; and God knows which are in the right: *Free-thinking* alone can determine it.

It would be endless <sup>y</sup> to shew in how many particulars the Priests of the Heathen and Christian Churches differ about the meaning even of those Scriptures which they universally receive as sacred. But, to avoid prolixity, I shall confine myself to the different opinions among the Priests of the Church of *England*; and <sup>z</sup> here only give you a specimen, because even these are too many to be enumerated.

I have found out a bishop <sup>x</sup> (though, indeed his opinions are condemned by all his brethren) who allows the Scriptures to be so difficult, that God has left them rather as a trial of our industry than a repository of our faith, and furniture of Creeds and articles of Belief; with several other admirable schemes of *Free-thinking*, which you may consult at your leisure.

The doctrine of the Trinity <sup>a</sup> is the most fundamental point of the whole Christian Religion. Nothing is more easy to a *Free-thinker*: yet what different notions of it do the *English* Priests pretend to deduce from Scripture, ex-

<sup>y</sup> Collins, p. 56.

<sup>z</sup> P. 57.

<sup>a</sup> P. 61.—See the Dean's admirable Sermon on the Trinity.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 21

plaining it by "specific unities, eternal modes  
"of subsistence," and the like unintelligible  
jargon! Nay, it is a question whether this doc-  
trine be fundamental or no; for though Dr.  
*South*<sup>b</sup> and Bishop *Bull*<sup>c</sup> affirm it, yet Bishop  
Taylor

<sup>b</sup> Dr. *Robert South* was born in 1633, educated at  
*Westminster*, and elected to *Christ Church, Oxford*,  
in 1651. He was chosen public orator in 1660; in  
*March 1652*, was installed prebendary of *Westminster*;  
and in 1670, made canon of *Christ Church*. In  
1693, he entered into the well-known dispute with  
Dr. *William Sherlock*, on the Trinity; in which  
both incurred some censure from the unprejudiced.  
He died *July 8, 1716*. His Sermons have been often  
printed, in six volumes, 8vo; and his posthumous  
works in 1717. — "So very beautiful are his  
"writings," says Mr. *Felton*, "that in them we  
"find all the riches of the most luxuriant fancy  
"corrected, and disposed by the most absolute  
"judgement: elegance and exactness meet in all  
"parts of his works; and at the same time, when  
"his argument requires it, we have the closeness and  
"severity of the schools; the learning and re-  
"finements of a commentator, but with the life and  
"spirit of an author. There is one sort of wit,  
"which is judged too light, another too bitter and  
"cruel, for the pulpit; and what is disputed of  
"Horace may be truly decided of him, that his  
"discourses are both sermons and satires together.  
"He was the brightest genius, the soundest scholar,  
"the most consummate divine, the last age hath  
"bred

*Taylor*<sup>d</sup> and Dr. *Wallis*<sup>c</sup> deny it. And the excellent *Free-thinking* Prelate Bishop *Taylor* fe

“bred: his faults were purely humane, derived from his temper and constitution, and occasioned by the provocations he had received from the vain and hypocritical of those godly times, people, which he never mentioneth without of his resentment.”

<sup>c</sup> Dr. *George Bull* was born March 25, 1634 entered of *Exeter College, Oxford*, July 10, 1651. He was made rector of *Suddington St. Mary* in 1661; prebendary of *Gloucester* in 1675; archdeacon of *Landaff* in 1685; and bishop of *St. David's* in 1705. He died Feb. 17, 1709. All his works were published, with an account of his life, by his learned and pious friend Mr. *Nelson*.

<sup>d</sup> Dr. *Jeremy Taylor* was born at *Cambridge* at the beginning of the seventeenth century. His distinguished parts soon introduced him to Abp. *William Laud*, who appointed him one of his chaplains, and gave him the living of *Uppingham* in *Rutland*. On the decline of the royal cause, he retired into *France*, where he kept school, and in that retirement wrote most of his valuable works. He was soon after the Restoration made bishop of *Down and Connor* in 1660-1. He was translated to *Dromore*, June 21, 1661; and died Aug. 13, 1666. This excellent prelate was not only one of the greatest divines, but also one of the completest characters, of his age. His person was uncommonly beautiful, his manners polite, his conversation sprightly and engaging, and his voice harmonious.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 25

serves, that *Athanasius's* example was followed with too much greediness; by which means it has happened, that the greater num'ber of our Priests are in that sentiment, and think it necessary to believe the Trinity and Incarnation of *Christ*.

Our

He united, in a high degree, the powers of invention, memory, and judgement; his learning was various, almost universal; and his piety was as unaffected as it was extraordinary. His practical, controversial, and casuistical writings are, in their several kinds, excellent; and "answer all the purposes of a Christian." His Sermons appear to the least advantage at present; though they must be allowed to be good for the time in which they were written. A brilliancy of imagination appears in all his writings; but his "*Ductor Dubitantium*" is a signal proof of his judgement. His works have been printed in four, and also in six volumes in folio, besides several volumes of devotions in octavo and duodecimo. His Books on "*Holy Living*," and on "*Holy Dying*," and his "*Golden Grove*," have passed through many editions. See *Granger*.

\* Dr. *John Wallis*, born Nov. 23, 1616, was educated at *Emanuel College, Cambridge*, and was chosen fellow of *Queen's* about 1640. He was one of the earliest members of that learned body which gave birth to the Royal Society; and was appointed *Murilian* professor of geometry at *Oxford*, in 1642, by the Parliamentarians. At the Restoration, he met with great respect from King *Charles II*; was con-  
tinued

Our Priests likewise <sup>f</sup> dispute several circumstances about the resurrection of the dead, the nature of our bodies after the resurrection, and in what manner they shall be united to our souls. They also attack one another "very weakly, "with great vigour," about predestination. And it is certainly true (for Bishop *Taylor* and Mr. *Whiston* the *Socinian* say so), that all Churches in prosperity alter their doctrines every age, and are neither satisfied with themselves, or their own confessions; neither does any Clergymen of sense believe the Thirty-nine Articles.

Our Priests <sup>g</sup> differ about the eternity of hell-torments. The famous Dr. *Henry More* <sup>h</sup>, and the

tinued professor, and appointed king's chaplain; His works were collected by the curators of the press at *Oxford* in 1699, and published in three volumes folio. He died Oct. 28, 1703.

<sup>f</sup> *Collins*, p. 65.

<sup>g</sup> P. 68.

<sup>h</sup> Dr. *Henry More*, born Oct. 12, 1614, was bred in the principles of a *Calvinist*; which he discarded at *Eaton School*, whence he removed in 1630 to *Christ's College*, in *Cambridge*. His highest church-preferment was a prebend of *Gloucester*, which he accepted in 1675; but soon resigned, to devote himself to the retirement of a college, where he died Sept. 1, 1687. He was esteemed one of the greatest divines and philosophers, and was certainly one of the best men, of his time. He had a good deal of natural enthusiasm; and was fired, or rather enraptured,

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 25

the most pious and rational of all Priests Dr. Tillotson<sup>i</sup> (both *Free-thinkers*), believe them to be

tured, with the *Platonic* philosophy. His works, which were formerly much read, have been long neglected. Sir *Samuel Garth* condemns them in the lump: speaking of Dr. *Tyson's* library, he say,

“ And hither, rescued from the grocer's, come  
“ *More's* works \* entire, and endless reams of  
“ *Blome* †.”

He would at least (says Mr. *Granger*) have excepted his excellent “ Book of Ethics,” if he had been acquainted with the book.—See *Spectator*, N<sup>o</sup> 86.

<sup>i</sup> Dr. *John Tillotson*, born in 1630, was educated in the principles of Puritanism. His first office in the church was the curacy of *Cheshunt* in *Hertfordshire*, in 1661; whence he passed through several preferments to the deanry of *Canterbury* in 1672. He was appointed clerk of the closet to the king in *March* 1689, and dean of *St. Paul's* in *December*; and was consecrated archbishop of *Canterbury*, *May* 31, 1691. He published, in 1693,

• His Theological Works were printed in one vol. folio, 1708; his Philosophical Works in another, 1712.

† *Richard Blome*, who, at least, must claim the merit of industry, published several folio volumes, in History, Geography, and Philosophy, most of them ornamented with abundance of sculptures; particularly “ The Gentleman's Recreation, 1686;” and “ An entire body of Philosophy, according to the Principles of the famous *Renate Descartes*, 1694.” He was a notorious plagiarist, yet obtained large subscriptions for his works.

C



Four

26      A B S T R A C T   O F

be not eternal. They differ about keeping the Sabbath, the divine right of Episcopacy, and the doctrine of Original Sin; which is the foundation of the whole Christian Religion; for, if men are not liable to be damned for *Adam's* sin, the Christian Religion is an imposture: yet this is now disputed among them; so is Lay-baptism: so was formerly the lawfulness of Usury; but now the Priests are common Stock jobbers, Attornies, and Scriveners. In short, there is no end of disputing among Priests; and therefore I conclude, that there ought to be no such thing in the world as Priests, Teachers, or Guides, for instructing ignorant people in religion; but that every man ought to *think freely* for himself.

I will tell you my meaning in all this. The Priests dispute every point in the Christian Religion, as well as almost every text in the Bible; and the force of my argument lies here, that whatever point is disputed by one or two Divines, however condemned by the Church, not

Four Sermons “on the Divinity and Incarnation of our Blessed Saviour,” to remove the imputation of Socinianism, which had long been unjustly fixed upon him. He died *Nov. 23, 1694*, aged 64. His Sermons have been printed in 3 folio volumes\*; to the last edition of them is prefixed a Life compiled by *Dr. Birch*.

\* See Life of the Author, &c. &c. &c.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 27

only that particular point, but the whole article to which it relates, may lawfully be received or rejected by any *Free-thinker*. For instance, suppose *More* and *Tillotson* deny the eternity of Hell-torments, a *Free-thinker* may deny all future punishments whatsoever. The Priests dispute about explaining the Trinity; therefore a *Free-thinker* may reject one or two, or the whole three Persons; at least, he may reject Christianity, because the Trinity is the most fundamental doctrine of that Religion. So I affirm Original Sin, and that men are liable to be damned for *Adam's* Sin, to be the foundation of the whole Christian Religion; but this point was formerly, and is now, disputed: therefore a *Free-thinker* may deny the whole. And I cannot help giving you one further direction, how I insinuate all along, that the wisest *Free-thinking* Priests, whom you may distinguish by the epithets I bestow on them, were those who differed most from the generality of their brethren.

But, besides, the conduct of our Priests \* in many other points makes *Free-thinking* unavoidable; for some of them own, that the doctrines of the Church are contradictory to one another, as well as to reason; which I thus prove: Dr. *Sacheverell* says, in his Speech at his Trial, "That, by abandoning Passive Obe-

\* Collins, p. 76.



" dience, we must render ourselves the most inconsistent Church in the world;" *ergo*, there must have been a great many inconsistencies and contradictory doctrines in the Church before. Dr. South describes the Incarnation of *Christ* as an astonishing mystery, impossible to be conceived by man's reason<sup>1</sup>; *ergo*, it is contradictory to itself and to reason, and ought to be exploded by all *Free-thinkers*.

Another instance of the Priests conduct <sup>m</sup>, which multiplies *Free-thinkers*, is their acknowledgement of abuses, defects, and false doctrines, in the Church; particularly that of eating Black Pudding, which is so plainly forbid in the Old and New Testament, that I wonder those who pretend to believe a syllable in either will presume to taste it. Why should I mention <sup>n</sup> the want of discipline, and of a side-board at the altar, with complaints of other great abuses and defects made by some of the Priests, which no man can *think* on without *Free-thinking*, and consequently rejecting Christianity?

When I see an honest *Free-thinking* Bishop <sup>o</sup> endeavour to destroy the power and privileges of the Church, and Dr. Atterbury angry with him for it, and calling it "dirty work;" what can I conclude, by virtue of being a *Free-thinker*, but that Christianity is all a cheat?

<sup>1</sup> Collins, p. 77.      <sup>m</sup> P. 79.

<sup>a</sup> P. 80.      • P. 82.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 29

Mr. *Whiston* has published several Tracts, wherein he absolutely denies the Divinity of *Christ* <sup>p.</sup> A Bishop tells him, "Sir, in any  
" matter where you have the Church's judge-  
" ment against you, you should be careful not  
" to break the peace of the Church, by writing  
" against it, though you are sure you are in  
" the right." Now my opinion is directly contrary; and I affirm, that, if ten thousand *Free-thinkers* thought differently from the received doctrine, and from each other, they would be all in duty bound to publish their thoughts, provided they were all sure of being in the right, though it broke the peace of the Church and State ten thousand times.

And here I must take leave to tell you, although you cannot but have perceived it from what I have already said, and shall be still more amply convinced by what is to follow, that *Free-thinking* signifies nothing, without *Free-speaking* and *Free-writing*. It is the indispensable duty of a *Free-thinker*, to endeavour *forcing* all the world to *think* as he does, and by that means make them *Free-thinkers* too. You are also to understand, that I allow no man to be a *Free-thinker*, any further than as he differs from the received doctrines of Religion. Where a man

<sup>p</sup> *Collins*, p. 83. This argument is pleasantly retorted.

falls-in, though by perfect chance, with what is generally believed, he is in that point a confined and limited *Thinker*; and you shall see by-and-by, that I celebrate those for the noblest *Free-thinkers*, in every age, who differed from the Religion of their countries in the most fundamental points, and especially in those which bear any analogy to the chief fundamentals of Religion among us.

Another trick of the Priests is <sup>1</sup>, to charge all men with Atheism who have more wit than themselves; which therefore I expect will be my case, for writing this Discourse. This is what makes them so implacable against Mr. <sup>2</sup> *Gildon*,  
Dr.

<sup>1</sup> *Collins*, p. 85.

<sup>2</sup> *Charles Gildon* was born and educated at *Gillingham*, near *Shaftesbury*, *Dorsetshire*. *Richard*, his father, who was of the Society of *Gray's Inn* and a zealous *Roman Catholic*, dying when his son was but nine years old, *Charles* was sent by his relations to the *English College* at *Douay*, in order to be made a priest; but, quitting the superstitions of the church of *Rome* (from conviction, as he himself said, on reading a Discourse by Dr. *Tillotson* on Transubstantiation), ran into the extremes of Infidelity and Deism. A volume of his "*Miscellaneous Letters*" was printed in 1694. He was author of several dramatic Pieces, most of which were unsuccessful; and of some poetical and other performances. He has been ranked among the *Deistical Writers* from  
having

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 31

Dr. *Tindal* \*; Mr. *Toland* †, and myself; and when they call us *Wits* Atheists, it provokes us to be *Free-thinkers*.

Again :

having ushered into the world "The Oracles of Reason," written by *Charles Blount*, esq. and published by Mr. *Gildon* in 1693, after that author's unhappy end, with a pompous elogium, and a Preface in defence of self-murder. He, was afterward, as Dr. *Leland* candidly observes (vol. I. p. 43), "convinced of his error; of which he gave a remarkable proof, in a good book, which he published in 1705; intituled, "The Deist's Manual, or a Rational Enquiry into the Christian Religion;" the greatest part of which is taken up in vindicating the doctrines of the existence and attributes of God, his providence and government of the world, the immortality of the soul, and a future state. — We are told, in the notes on the *Dunciad*, that "he signalized himself as a critic," "having written some very bad plays; abused Mr. *Pope* very scandalously in an anonymous pamphlet "of the Life of Mr. *Wycherley*, printed by *Curll*;" in another, called "The New Rehearsal;" in a third, intituled, "The Complete Art of *English* Poetry," in two volumes; and "others." He died Jan. 12, 1723-4.

- \* "Hence *Gildon* raves, that raven of the pit,
- † "Who thrives upon the carcases of Wit."

*Young*, Love of Fame, vii. 142.

Dr.

Again : The Priests \* cannot agree *when* their Scripture was written. They differ about the num-

\* Dr. *Matthew Tindal* \*, born about 1637, became a commoner of *Lincoln College, Oxford*, in 1652; removed to *Exeter College* in 1672; and was elected fellow of *All Souls* in 1676. In the reign of *James II*, he declared himself a *Roman Catholic*, but afterward renounced that religion. He greatly distinguished himself by two famous works. First, "The Rights of the Christian Church asserted †," in 1706. This book, as was expected, made a great noise, and met with many answerers; among others, it exercised the pen of Dr. *Swift*, whose judicious Remarks on it are printed in the Thirteenth Volume of his Works. The other famous work of Dr. *Tindal* was, "Christianity as old as the Creation," published in 1730. The first was written against the Church, this against Revelation; so that, if this Author's principles and designs had taken place, his plan would have been compleated by the destruction of both. Besides these two important works, he wrote a great number of smaller pieces on civil and religious liberty. He died in *August* 1733; and though he was about 73 years of age when he published his "Christianity as old as the Creation," yet

\* "Who virtue and the church alike disowns,

"Thinks this but words, and that but bricks and stones." *Pope.*

† He published a defence of it in 1709; which, with the book itself, the house of commons ordered to be burnt by the hangman, March 25, 1710.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 33

number of Canonical Books, and the various readings. Now those few among us who understand *Latin* are careful to tell this to our Disciples, who presently fall a *Free-thinking*, that the Bible is a book not to be depended upon in any thing at all.

There is another thing \*, that mightily spreads *Free thinking*, which I believe you would hardly guess. The Priests have got a way of late of writing Books against *Free-thinking*; I mean,

he left a second volume of that work in manuscript, by way of reply to all his answerers; the publication of which was prevented by Bp. *Gibson*. He was indisputably a man of great reasoning powers, and very sufficient learning; and Christians might have wished with reason, that he had employed his talents to a better purpose.

<sup>t</sup> *John Toland* was born in the North of Ireland, Nov. 30, 1670. He was educated at *Glasgow*, and was soon very zealous against Popery, the profession he was bred in. His first work of any note was "Christianity not mysterious," in 1696; and from that time till his death, which happened March 11, 1721-2, he published an amazing number of treatises on various subjects, chiefly theological or political. He was a man of most uncommon abilities, and perhaps the most learned of all the advocates for Infidelity; but, his system being Atheism, he was unhappily led to employ his parts and learning very much to the prejudice of society.

<sup>u</sup> *Collins*, p. 86.

<sup>w</sup> P. 91.

Treatises

Treatises in Dialogue, where they introduce Atheists, Deists, Scepticks, and Socinians, offering their several arguments. Now these *Free-thinkers* are too hard for the Priests themselves in their own Books. And how can it be otherwise? For, if the arguments usually offered by Atheists are fairly represented in these Books, they must needs convert every body that reads them; because Atheists, Deists, Scepticks, and Socinians, have certainly better arguments to maintain their opinions, than any the Priests can produce to maintain the contrary.

Mr. *Creech*, a Priest, translated *Lucretius* into *English*, which is a compleat system of Atheism; and several young Students, who were afterwards Priests, wrote verses in praise of this Translation. The arguments against Providence in that Book are so strong, that they have added mightily to the number of *Free-thinkers*.

What should I mention of the pious cheats of the Priests, who in the New Testament translate the word *Ecclesia* sometimes the *Church*, and sometimes the *Congregation*; and *Episcopus*, sometimes a *Bishop*, and sometimes an *Overseer*? A Priest, translating a Book, left out a whole passage that reflected on the King; by which he was an enemy to *political Free-thinking*, a most considerable branch of our system. Another

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 35

**Priest**, translating a Book of Travels, left out a lying Miracle, out of mere malice <sup>a</sup>, to conceal an argument for *Free-thinking*. In short, these frauds are very common in all Books which are published by Priests. But, however, I love to excuse them <sup>a</sup> whenever I can: and as to this accusation, they may plead the authority of the ancient Fathers of the Church, for forgery, corruption, and mangling of Authors, with more reason than for any of their Articles of Faith. St. *Jerom*, St. *Hilary*, *Eusebius Vercellensis*, *Victorinus*, and several others, were all guilty of arrant forgery and corruption: for, when they translated the Works of several *Free-thinkers*, whom they called Hereticks, they omitted all their Heresies or *Free-thinkings*, and had the impudence to own it to the world.

From these many notorious instances of the Priests' conduct <sup>b</sup>, I conclude, they are not to be relied on in any one thing relating to Religion; but that every man must *think freely* for himself.

But to this it may be objected, that the bulk of mankind is as well qualified for *flying as thinking*; and if every man thought it his duty to *think freely*, and trouble his neighbour with his thoughts (which is an essential part of *Free-thinking*), it would make wild work in the world.

<sup>a</sup> Collins, p. 95,

<sup>b</sup> P. 96.

<sup>b</sup> P. 99.



I answer; whoever cannot *think freely*, may let it alone if he pleases, by virtue of his right to *think freely*; that is to say, if such a man *freely thinks* that he cannot *think freely*, of which every man is a sufficient judge, why then he need not *think freely* unless he *thinks* fit.

Besides, if the bulk of mankind cannot *think freely* in matters of speculation, as the being of a God, the immortality of the soul, &c.; why then, *Free-thinking* is indeed no duty: but then the Priests must allow, that men are not concerned to believe whether there is a God or no. But still those who are disposed to *think freely*, may *think freely* if they please.

It is again objected<sup>c</sup>, that *Free-thinking* will produce endless divisions in opinion, and by consequence disorder society. To which I answer,

When every single man comes to have a different opinion every day from the whole world and from himself, by virtue of *Free-thinking*, and thinks it his duty to convert every man to his own *Free-thinking* (as all we *Free-thinkers* do); how can that possibly create so great a diversity of opinions as to have a set of Priests agree among themselves to teach the same opinions in their several parishes to all who will come to hear them? Besides, if all people were of the same opinion, the remedy would be

<sup>c</sup> Collins, p. 101.

MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 37

worse than the disease; I will tell you the reason some other time.

Besides, difference in opinion, especially in matters of great moment, breeds no confusion at all. Witness Papist and Protestant, Round-head and Cavalier, and Whig and Tory, now among us. I observe, the *Turkish* Empire is more at peace *within itself* than Christian Princes are *with one another*. Those noble *Turkish* virtues of charity and toleration are what contribute chiefly to the flourishing state of that happy Monarchy. There *Christians* and *Jews* are tolerated, and live at ease, if they can hold their tongues and *think freely*, provided they never set foot within the Mosques, nor write against *Mahomet*. A few plunderings now and then by their Janissaries are all they have to fear.

It is objected, that, by *Free-thinking*, men will *think* themselves into Atheism; and indeed I have allowed all along, that Atheistical Books convert men to *Free-thinking*. But suppose that be true, I can bring you two Divines, who affirm Superstition and Enthusiasm to be worse than Atheism, and more mischievous to society: and, in short, it is necessary that the bulk of the people should be Atheists or superstitious.

It is objected, that Priests <sup>d</sup> ought to be relied on by the people, as Lawyers and Physicians,

<sup>d</sup> Collins, p. 107.

because it is their faculty. I answer, it is true, a man who is no Lawyer is not suffered to plead for himself; but every man may be his own Quack if he pleases, and he only ventures his life; but, in the other case, the Priest tells him he must be damned: therefore do not trust the Priest, but *think freely* for yourself; and, if you happen to think there is no Hell, there certainly is none, and consequently you cannot be damned. I answer further, that wherever there is no Lawyer, Physician, or Priest, that country is Paradise. Besides, all Priests (except the orthodox, and those are not ours, nor any that I know) are hired by the publick to lead men into mischief: but Lawyers and Physicians are not; you hire them yourself.

It is objected\* (by Priests, no doubt, but I have forgot their names) that false speculations are necessary to be imposed upon men, in order to assist the magistrate in keeping the peace; and that men ought therefore to be deceived, like children, for their own good. I answer, that zeal for imposing speculations, whether true or false (under which name of speculations I include all opinions of Religion, as the belief of a God, Providence, immortality of the soul, future rewards and punishments, &c.), has done more hurt than it is possible for Religion to do

\* Collins, p. 111.

good. It puts us to the charge of maintaining ten thousand Priests in *England*, which is a burthen upon society never felt on any other occasion; and a greater evil to the publick than if these Ecclesiasticks were only employed in the most innocent offices of life, which I take to be *eating* and *drinking*<sup>f</sup>. Now, if you offer to impose any thing on mankind besides what relates to moral duties, as to pay your debts, not pick pockets, nor commit murder, and the like; that is to say, if, besides this, you oblige them to believe in God and *Jesus Christ*<sup>g</sup>; what you add to their faith will take just so much off from their morality. By this argument, it is manifest that a perfect moral man must be a perfect Atheist; every inch of Religion he gets, loses him an inch of morality: for there is a certain *quantum* belongs to every man, of which there is nothing to spare. This is clear from the common practice of all our priests: they never once preach to you, to love your neighbour, to be just in your dealings, or to be sober and temperate. The streets of *London* are full of common whores<sup>h</sup>, publicly tolerated in their wickedness; yet the Priests make no complaints against this enormity, either from the pulpit or the press: I can affirm, that neither you nor I, Sir, have ever heard one Sermon against whoring

<sup>f</sup> *Collins*, p. 114.<sup>g</sup> P. 115;  
D 2<sup>h</sup> P. 116  
since

since we were boys. No, the Priests allow all these vices, and love us the better for them, provided we will promise not to "harangue upon a Text," nor to sprinkle a little water in a child's face. which they call baptizing, and would engross it all to themselves.

Besides, the Priests engage all the rogues, villains, and fools. in their party, in order to make it as large as they can : by this means they seduced *Constantine* the Great over to their religion<sup>1</sup>, who was the first Christian Emperor, and so horrible a villain, that the Heathen Priests told him they could not expiate his crimes in their Church ; so he was at a loss to know what to do, till an *Egyptian* Bishop assured him that there was no villainy so great, but was to be expiated by the Sacraments of the Christian Religion ; upon which he became a Christian, and to him that Religion owes its first settlement.

It is objected <sup>k</sup>, that *Free-thinkers* themselves are the most infamous, wicked, and senseless, of all mankind.

I answer, first, we say the same of Priests and other believers. But the truth is, men of all sects

<sup>1</sup> *Collins*, p. 117.—See many curious particulars of this illustrious Emperor, in Dr. *Jortin's* "Remarks on Ecclesiastical History," Book III.

<sup>k</sup> *Collins*, p. 118.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 41

sects are equally good and bad ; for no Religion whatsoever contributes in the least to mend mens lives.

I answer, secondly, that *Free-thinkers* use their understanding ; but those who have Religion do not : therefore the first have more understanding than the others ; witness *Toland*, *Tindal*, *Gildon*, *Clendon*<sup>1</sup>, *Coward*<sup>m</sup>, and myself. For, use legs, and have legs.

I an-

<sup>1</sup> *John Clendon*, esq; of *The Middle Temple*, published, in 1709-10, " *Tractatus Philosophico-Theologicus de Personâ*; or, a Treatise of the Word " *PERSON.*" This singular book (to which the Author prefixed Two distinct Dedications, one to lord chancellor *Cowper*, the other to *Charles* earl of *Sunderland*) appears to have been written principally to prove, that the doctrine of the TRINITY was very well explained by an act of parliament, 9 & 10 *Will. III.* — It was complained of in the house of commons, *March* 25, 1710; and was judged to be a scandalous, seditious, and blasphemous libel, highly reflecting upon the Christian Religion and Church of *England*, and tending to promote Atheism, Schism, and Immorality, and to create factions and divisions among Her Majesty's subjects; and was accordingly burnt by the common hangman, at the same time with *Tindal's* " *Rights.*" — " *The Socinian Controversy* fully discussed, in six Dialogues; with an Answer to Mr. *Clendon's* Book " *De Personâ*," was published by Mr. *Leslie*.

I answer, thirdly<sup>n</sup>, that *Free-thinkers* are the most virtuous persons in the world; for every *Free-thinker* must certainly differ from the Priests, and from nine hundred ninety-nine of a thousand of those among whom they live; and are therefore virtuous of course, because every body hates them.

I answer, fourthly<sup>o</sup>, that the most virtuous people in all ages have been *Free-thinkers*; of which I shall produce several instances.

<sup>m</sup> *William Coward*, a native of *Winchester*, became a commoner of *Hart Hall* in *May* 1674; and was admitted a scholar of *Wadham College* in 1675. He took his Doctor's degree in physic, *July* 2, 1687; and, having practised a while at *Northampton*, came to *London* in 1693. He translated "*Abjalom and Achitophel*" into *Latin* verse in 1682; for which, *Wood* says, "he was schooled in the College." Dr. *Coward* was author of "*Meditations of a Divine Soul*, 1703;" of "*Holy Thoughts on a God made Man*, &c. 1704;" of "*The Grand Essay; or a Vindication of Reason and Religion, against Impositions of Philosophy*, &c. By *W. C. M. D. C. M. L. C.*;" of "*A just Scrutiny into the modern Notions of the Soul*, &c.;" and from these, and some other publications, hath been denominated a *Free-thinker*. He was likewise author of "*The Lives of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*, an heroic Poem, 1705;" and of "*The true Test of Poetry*, 1709."

<sup>n</sup> *Collins*, p. 120.

• P. 122.

*Socrates*

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 43

*Socrates* was a *Free-thinker*; for he disbelieved the gods of his country, and the common Creeds about them; and declared his dislike <sup>†</sup> when he heard men attribute “repentance, anger, and “other passions, to the gods, and talk of wars “and battles in heaven, and of the gods getting women with child,” and such-like fabulous and blasphemous stories. I pick out these particulars, because they are the very same with what the Priests have in their Bibles, where *repentance* and *anger* are attributed to God; where it is said, there was “war in Heaven;” and that “the Virgin *Mary* was with child by “the Holy Ghost,” whom the Priests call God; all fabulous and blasphemous stories <sup>‡</sup>. Now I affirm *Socrates* to have been a true Christian. You will ask perhaps how that can be, since he lived three or four hundred years before *Christ*? I answer, with *Justin Martyr*, that *Christ* is nothing else but *Reason*; and I hope you do not think *Socrates* lived before *Reason*. Now, this true Christian *Socrates* never made notions, speculations, or mysteries, any part of his Religion; but demonstrated all men to be fools who troubled themselves with enquiries into

<sup>†</sup> *Collins*, p. 123.

<sup>‡</sup> It is doubtless unnecessary to observe, that these passages are deduced from the Discourse of Mr *Collins*, p. 123, 124.



heavenly things. Lastly, it is plain that *Socrate*<sup>d</sup> was a *Free-thinker*, because he was calumniated for an Atheist, as *Free-thinkers* generally are, only because he was an enemy to all speculations and enquiries into heavenly things. For I argue thus, that, if I never trouble myself to think whether there be a God or no, and forbid others to do it, I am a *Free-thinker*, but not an Atheist.

*Plato* was a *Free-thinker*<sup>r</sup>; and his notions are so like some in the Gospel, that a Heathen charged *Christ* with borrowing his doctrine from *Plato*. But *Origen* defends *Christ* very well against this charge, by saying he did not understand *Greek*, and therefore could not borrow his doctrines from *Plato*. However, their two religions agreed so well, that it was common for Christians to turn *Platonists*, and *Platonists* Christians. When the Christians found out this, one of their zealous Priests (worse than any Atheist) forged several things under *Plato's* name, but conformable to Christianity, by which the Heathens were fraudulently converted.

*Epicurus* was the greatest of all *Free-thinkers*<sup>e</sup>, and consequently the most virtuous man in the world. His opinions in Religion were the most compleat system of Atheism that ever appeared. Christians ought to have the greatest veneration for him, because he taught a higher point

<sup>r</sup> *Collins*, p. 126.

<sup>e</sup> P. 129.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 45

point of virtue than *Christ*; I mean, the virtue of Friendship, which, in the sense we usually understand it, is not so much as named in the New Testament.

*Plutarch* was a *Free-thinker*<sup>1</sup>, notwithstanding his being a Priest; but indeed he was a Heathen Priest. His *Free-thinking* appears by shewing the innocence of Atheism (which at worst is only false reasoning) and the mischiefs of Superstition; and he explains what Superstition is, by calling it a conceit of immortal ills after death, the opinion of Hell-torments, dreadful aspects, doleful groans, and the like. He is likewise very satirical upon the public forms of devotion in his own country (a qualification absolutely necessary to a *Free-thinker*); yet those forms which he ridicules are the very same that now pass for *true worship* in almost all countries: I am sure, some of them do so in ours; such as abject looks, distortions, wry faces, beggarly tones, humiliation, and contrition.

*Varro*<sup>2</sup>, the most learned among the *Romans*, was a *Free-thinker*; for he said, the Heathen Divinity contained many fables below the dignity of immortal beings; such, for instance, as Gods BEGOTTEN and PROCEEDING from other Gods. These two words I desire you will particularly remark, because they are the very terms made

<sup>1</sup> *Collins*, p. 131.

<sup>2</sup> P. 134.

use of by our Priests in their doctrine of the Trinity. He says likewise, that there are many things false in Religion, and so say all *Free-thinkers*; but then he adds, "which the vulgar ought not to know, but it is expedient they should believe." In this last he indeed discovers the whole secret of a Statesman and Politician, by denying the vulgar the privilege of *Free-thinking*; and here I differ from him. However, it is manifest from hence, that the Trinity was an invention of Statesmen and Politicians.

The grave and wise *Cato* the Censor will for ever live in that noble *free-thinking* saying—"I wonder," said he, "how one of your Priests can forbear laughing when he sees another!" (for contempt of Priests is another grand characteristic of a *Free-thinker*.) This shews that *Cato* understood the whole mystery of the Roman Religion as by law established." I beg you, Sir, not to overlook these last words, "Religion as by law established." I translate *Haruspex* into the general word, *Priest*. Thus I apply the sentence to our Priests in *England*; and, when Dr. *Smallridge* sees Dr. *Atterbury*, I wonder how either of them can forbear laughing at the cheat they put upon the people, by making them believe their "Religion as by law established."

\* *Collius*, p. 135.

*Cicero*

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 47

*Cicero*, that consummate Philosopher and noble Patriot, though he were a Priest, and consequently more likely to be a knave, gave the greatest proofs of his *Free-thinking*. First, he professed the Sceptic Philosophy, which doubts of every thing. Then, he wrote two Treatises; in the first, he shews the weakness of the Stoicks' arguments for the being of the Gods: in the latter, he has destroyed the whole *revealed* Religion of the *Greeks* and *Romans*: (for why should not theirs be a *revealed* Religion as well as that of *Christ*?) *Cicero* likewise tells us, as his own opinion, that they who study Philosophy do not believe there are any Gods: he denies the immortality of the soul, and says there can be nothing after death.

And because the Priests \* have the impudence to quote *Cicero*, in their pulpits and pamphlets, against *Free-thinking*; I am resolved to disarm them of his authority. You must know, his philosophical works are generally in Dialogues, where people are brought-in disputing against one another. Now the Priests, when they see an argument to prove a God, offered perhaps by a Stoick, are such knaves or blockheads to quote it as if it were *Cicero's* own; whereas *Cicero* was so noble a *Free-thinker*, that he believed nothing at all of the matter, nor ever shews the least

\* *Collins*, p. 137.

inclination to favour superstition, or the belief of God and the immortality of the soul; unless what he throws out sometimes, to save himself from danger, in his speeches to the *Roman* mob; whose Religion was, however, much more innocent, and less absurd, than that of Popery at least: and I could say more — but you understand me.

*Seneca* was a great *Free-thinker* <sup>1</sup>, and had a noble notion of the worship of the Gods, for which our Priests would call any man an Atheist: he laughs at morning devotions, or worshipping upon Sabbath-days: he says, God has no need of Ministers and Servants, because he himself *serves* mankind. This religious man, like his religious brethren the Stoicks, denies the immortality of the soul; and says, all that is feigned to be so terrible in Hell is but a fable: death puts an end to all our misery, &c. Yet the Priests were anciently so fond of *Seneca*, that they forged a correspondence of letters between him and St. *Paul*.

*Solomon* himself <sup>2</sup>, whose writings are called “the word of God,” was such a *Free-thinker*, that, if he were now alive, nothing but his building of Churches could have kept our Priests from calling him an Atheist. He affirms the eternity of the world almost in the same man-

<sup>1</sup> *Collins*, p. 147.

<sup>2</sup> P. 150.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 49

ner with *Manilius* the Heathen Philosophical Poet (which opinion entirely overthrows the History of the Creation by *Moses*, and all the New Testament): he denies the immortality of the soul, assures us “ that men die like beasts,” and “ that both go to one place.”

The Prophets of the Old Testament <sup>a</sup> were generally *Free-thinkers*. You must understand, that their way of learning to prophesy was by Music and Drinking. These Prophets wrote against the Established Religion of the *Jews* (which those people looked upon as the institution of God himself), as if they believed it was all a cheat: that is to say, with as great liberty against the Priests and Prophets of *Israel*, as Dr. *Tindal* did lately against the Priests and Prophets of our *Israel*, who has clearly shewn them and their Religion to be cheats. To prove this, you may read several passages in *Isaiab*, *Ezekiel*, *Amos*, *Jeremiah*, &c. wherein you will find such instances of *Free-thinking*, that, if any *Englishman* <sup>b</sup> had talked so in our days, their opinions would have been registered in Dr. *Sacheverell's* Trial and in the Representation of the Lower House of Convocation, and produced as so many proofs of the prophaneness, blasphemy, and atheism, of the nation; there being nothing more prophane, blasphemous, or athe-

<sup>a</sup> *Collins* p. 153.

<sup>b</sup> P. 157.

istical, in those representations, than what these Prophets have spoken, whose writings are yet called by our Priests "the word of God." And therefore these Prophets are as much Atheists as myself, or as any of my *free-thinking* brethren whom I lately named to you.

*Josephus* was a great *Free-thinker* <sup>c</sup>. I wish he had chosen a better subject to write on, than those ignorant, barbarous, ridiculous scoundrels the *Jews*, whom God (if we may believe the Priests) thought fit to chuse for his own people; I will give you some instances of his *Free-thinking* <sup>d</sup>. He says, *Cain* travelled through several countries, and kept company with rakes and profligate fellows; he corrupted the simplicity of former times, &c. which plainly supposes men before *Adam*, and consequently that the Priests' History of the Creation by *Moses* is an imposture. He says, the *Israelites* passing through the *Red Sea* was no more than *Alexander's* passing at the *Pamphilian Sea*; that as for the appearance of God at *Mount Sinai*, the Reader may believe it as he pleases; that *Moses* persuaded the *Jews* he had God for his guide <sup>e</sup>, just as the *Greeks* pretended they had their laws from *Apollo*. These are noble strains of *Free-thinking*, which the Priests know not how to solve, but by *thinking* as *freely*; for one of them says, that *Josephus*

<sup>c</sup> *Collins*, p. 157.

<sup>d</sup> P. 158.

<sup>e</sup> P. 161.

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 51

wrote this to make his Work acceptable to the Heathens, by striking out every thing that was incredible.

*Origen*<sup>f</sup>, who was the first Christian that had any learning, has left a noble testimony of his *Free-thinking*: for a General Council has determined him to be damned; which plainly shews he was a *Free-thinker*, and was no *Saint*; for people were only fainted because of their want of learning and excess of zeal; so that all the Fathers who are called Saints by the Priests were worse than Atheists.

*Minucius Felix*<sup>g</sup> seems to be a true, modern, latitudinarian, *Free-thinking* Christian; for he is against Altars, Churches, public Preaching, and public Assemblies; and likewise against Priests; for, he says, there were several great flourishing Empires before there were any orders of Priests in the world.

*Synesius*<sup>h</sup>, who had too much learning and too little zeal for a Saint, was for some time a great *Free-thinker*; he could not believe the Resurrection till he was made a Bishop, and then pretended to be convinced by a lying miracle.

To come to our own country. My Lord *Bacon*<sup>i</sup> was a great *Free-thinker*, when he tells  
us,

<sup>f</sup> *Collins*, p. 162.      <sup>g</sup> P. 164.      <sup>h</sup> P. 165.

<sup>i</sup> This great man was born Jan. 22, 1561; made judge of the *marthai's* court, in 1611; attorney general.



us, "that whatever has the least relation to  
 "Religion is particularly liable to suspicion;"  
 by which he seems to suspect all the facts whereon  
 most of the superstitions (that is to say, what  
 the Priests call the Religions) of the world are  
 grounded. He also prefers Atheism before Su-  
 perstition:

Mr. *Hobbes*<sup>k</sup> was a person of great learning,  
 virtue, and *Free-thinking*, except in his High-  
 church politicks.

But

neral, in 1613; admitted a privy counsellor, *June 9*,  
 1616; lord keeper, *March 7*, 1617; lord *Verulam*,  
*July 11*. He was accused of bribery and corruption;  
 and received sentence, *May 3*, 1621. He died *April*  
 9, 1626. Bp. *Clayton* says, "Lord *Bacon* had too  
 "much learning and too much honesty to be a fa-  
 "vourite with the clergy of those days; and that  
 "to their influence with King *James* he probably  
 "owed his disgrace, and was pitched upon as a  
 "scape-goat, to save the head of *Buckingham*."—  
 Whatever censure may be passed on the moral or po-  
 litical conduct of lord *Bacon*, his works will always  
 hold a foremost rank among the greatest of our  
*English* writers. A complete edition of them was  
 published by Mr. *Mallet*, in 1765, in five volumes,  
 4to.

<sup>k</sup> *Thomas Hobbes*, born at *Malmesbury*, *April 5*,  
 1588, was sent in 1603 to *Magdalen Hall, Oxford*;  
 and in 1608 taken into the family of lord *Hard-  
 wicke* (soon after created earl of *Devonshire*) as tutor

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 53

But Archbishop *Tillotson* is the person whom all *English Free thinkers* own as their head; and his

to his son, with whom he made the tour of *Italy* and *France*. On his return, he became known to many who were of the highest rank and eminently distinguished for parts and learning. Lord chancellor *Bacon* admitted him to a great degree of familiarity; he was much in favour with lord *Herbert of Cherbury*; and was particularly esteemed by *Ben Jonson*, who revised the first work which he published, an *English* translation of *Thucydides*. His patron dying in 1626, and the young earl in 1628, Mr. *Hobbes* went abroad a second time, with Sir *Gervase Clifton*. In 1631, the countess of *Devonshire* put the third earl, then about 13, under his care; whom he accompanied in his travels from 1634 to 1637. On the breaking-out of the civil war, he withdrew to *Paris*, and continued there ten years; in which time he wrote many works, particularly his famous book "De Cive;" and his "Leviathan," printed at *London* in 1650. After the publication of the latter, he returned to *England*, and passed the summer commonly at *Chatfworth*, the seat of his patron; and his winters in town, where *Harvey*, *Selden*, and *Cowley*, were his intimate friends. In 1672, he wrote his own life in *Latin* verse; and in 1675 published a translation of the *Iliad* and *Odyssey*, in which he did as much injury to *Homer*, as he had before done justice to *Thucydides*. In 1674, taking leave of *London*, he went to spend the remainder of his days in *Derbyshire*: where, notwithstanding

M

## 54      A B S T R A C T   O F

his virtue is indisputable, for this manifest reason, that Dr. *Hickes*,<sup>1</sup> a Priest, calls him an Atheist ;  
says,

his great age, he published from time to time several pieces, particularly a poem, "*De Mirabilibus Pecci*," the best of his poetical performances. In *June*, 1674, he sent his "*Behemoth*" to a bookseller, not to be published till a proper occasion offered. This appeared soon after his death, which happened on the 4th of *December* following, at the age of 92. His character and manners are described by Dr. *Kennet*, in the Memoirs of the *Cavendish* Family, annexed to the Funeral Sermon on *William Duke of Devonshire*. See Dr. *W. King's* Works, vol. III. p. 37.—Mr. *Hobbes's* Writings, both in his life-time and since his death, have been treated with great severity. It is certain his notions concerning civil government have the most pernicious tendency. But, notwithstanding the errors in his opinions are many and great, he will ever be esteemed a man of very extensive genius. A Writer, to whose sentiments much deference ought to be paid, speaking of him, says, " But here let us do justice to that great man's memory, at a time his Writings seem to be entirely neglected, who, with all his errors, and those of the most dangerous nature, we must allow to be one of the first men of his age, for a bright wit, a deep penetration, and a cultivated understanding : several of whose uncommon speculations, while they remained with him, lay unregarded ; but when *taken up by others*, of whom we deservedly have  
" a bet-

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 55

says, he caused several to turn Atheists<sup>m</sup>, and to ridicule the Priesthood and Religion. These must be

“ a better opinion, received their due applause and  
 “ approbation. The learned reader sees I have Mr.  
 “ *Locke* principally in my eye; and, indeed, that  
 “ incomparable man received no small assistance  
 “ from Mr. *Hobbes's* notions. I could name several,  
 “ upon which Mr. *Locke* values himself, as disco-  
 “ veries and improvements in knowledge; but  
 “ which he really borrowed from the other, though  
 “ admirably improved, and carried to a greater  
 “ length: for that other haughty man was concise  
 “ and dogmatical, and breathed the exact spirit of  
 “ his master *Lucretius*. But to mention one only,  
 “ and that Mr. *Locke's* assertion, *That Liberty be-  
 “ longs not to the Will*; the finest, and (as he con-  
 “ fesses in a Letter to P. *Limborch*) the most in-  
 “ tricate Dissertation of any in his Essay. This his  
 “ predecessor had before asserted in his *Leviathan*.”  
 See Bp. *Warburton's* Miscellaneous Translations,  
 &c. 1724, p. 123.—*Cowley* addressed an Ode to Mr.  
*Hobbes*, in an exaggerated strain of panegyrick; in  
 which, however, (as the Right Reverend Editor of  
 his “ Select Works” well observes) “ he does but  
 “ justice to the vigour of his sense, and the manly  
 “ elegance of his style; for the latter of which qua-  
 “ lities, chiefly, his philosophic writings are now  
 “ valuable.”

<sup>1</sup> Dr. *George Hickes*, born June 20, 1642, was  
 entered of *St. John's College, Oxford*, in 1659. After  
 the Restoration, he removed to *Magdalen College*,  
 and

56      A B S T R A C T   O F

be allowed to be noble effects of *Free-thinking*.  
This great Prelate assures us, that all the duties of  
the

and thence to *Magdalen Hall*; and at length, in 1664, was chosen fellow of *Lincoln College*. He was made chaplain to the duke of *Lauderdale* in 1676; who took him next year into *Scotland*, where he received the degree of D. D. in a manner particularly honourable to him. He was promoted to a prebend of *Worcester* in *March*, 1679-80; made chaplain to the King in 1681; and dean of *Worcester* in *August* 1683. At the Revolution, refusing with many others to take the oaths, he fell under suspension in *August* 1689, and was deprived in *February* following. He continued in possession, however, till *May*; when, reading in the *Gazette* that his deanry was granted to Mr. *William Talbot* (afterward successively bishop of *Oxford*, *Salisbury*, and *Durham*), he immediately drew up, in his own hand-writing, a claim of right to it, directed to all the members of that church, and in 1691 affixed it over the entrance into the choir. The earl of *Nottingham*, then secretary of state, called this “*Dr. Hickes’s Manifesto against Government.*” From this time he was under the necessity of absconding till *May* 18, 1699, when lord *Somers* obtained an act of council for a *Noli prosequi*. He was in the mean time consecrated, *Feb.* 4, 1693-4, among the Nonjurors, suffragan bishop of *Thetford*. Some years before he died, he was grievously tormented with the stone; and at length his constitution, though naturally very strong, gave way to that distemper, *Dec.* 15, 1715. — He was a man of  
univer-

## MR. COLLINS'S DISCOURSE. 57

the Christian Religion, with respect to God, are no other but what natural light prompts men to, except the two Sacraments, and praying to God in the name and mediation of *Christ*. As a Priest and Prelate, he was obliged to say something of Christianity; but pray observe, Sir, how he brings himself off. He justly affirms, that even these things are of less moment than natural duties; and because mothers nursing their children is a natural duty, it is of more moment than the two Sacraments, or than praying to God in the name and by the mediation of *Christ*. This *Free-thinking* Archbishop<sup>a</sup> could not allow a Miracle sufficient to give credit to a Prophet who taught any thing contrary to our natural notions; by which, it is plain, he rejected at once all the mysteries of Christianity.

I could name one-and-twenty more great Men, who were all *Free-thinkers*, but that I fear to be tedious; for it is certain that all men of sense depart from the opinions commonly re-

universal learning, and particularly skilful in the old Northern languages and antiquities; and has given us some writings in this way, which will probably be valued when all his other works (consisting principally of controversial pieces on politicks and religion) are forgotten. He was also deeply read in the primitive Fathers of the Church, whom he considered as the best expositors of Scripture.

<sup>m</sup> Collins, p. 172.

<sup>a</sup> P. 174.

ceived;

ceived<sup>o</sup>; and are consequently more or less men of sense, according as they depart more or less from the opinions commonly received: neither can you name an enemy to *Free-thinking*, however he be dignified or distinguished, whether Archbishop, Bishop, Priest, or Deacon<sup>p</sup>, who has not been either “a crack-brained enthusiast, a diabolical villain, or a most profound ignorant brute.”

Thus, Sir, I have endeavoured to execute your commands; and you may print this Letter if you please: but I would have you conceal your name. For my opinion of Virtue is, that we ought not to venture doing ourselves harm, by endeavouring to do good. I am,

Yours, &c.

• *Collins*, p. 177.

• P. 178.

C O N-

## CONCLUSION.

---

I HAVE here given the Publick a brief, but faithful, Abstract of this *most excellent* Essay; wherein I have all along religiously adhered to our Author's notions, and generally to his words, without any other addition than that of explaining a few necessary consequences, for the sake of ignorant Readers; for, to those who have the *least* degree of learning, I own, they will be wholly useless. I hope I have not, in any single instance, misrepresented the thoughts of this admirable Writer. If I have happened to mistake through inadvertency, I entreat he will condescend to inform me, and point out the place; upon which, I will immediately beg pardon both of him and the world. The design of his piece is to recommend *Free-thinking*; and one chief motive is the example of many excellent men who were of that sect. He produces as the principal points of their *Free-thinking*, that they denied the being of a God, the torments of Hell, the immortality of the Soul, the Trinity, Incarnation, the History of the Creation by *Moses*, with many other such  
 “fabulous



"fabulous and blasphemous stories," as he *judiciously* calls them: and he asserts, that whoever denies the most of these is the compleatest *Free-thinker*, and consequently the wisest and most virtuous man.

The Author, sensible of the prejudices of the age, does not directly affirm himself an Atheist; he goes no further than to pronounce that Atheism is the most perfect degree of *Free-thinking*; and leaves the Reader to form the conclusion. However, he seems to allow that a man may be a tolerable *Free-thinker*, though he does believe a God; provided he utterly rejects "Providence, Revelation, the Old and New Testament, Future Rewards and Punishments, the Immortality of the Soul," and other like impossible absurdities. Which mark of superabundant caution, sacrificing *Truth* to the *Superstition* of Priests, may perhaps be *forgiven*, but ought not to be *imitated* by any who would arrive (even in this Author's judgement) at the true perfection of *Free-thinking* <sup>9</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> Here, as in some other parts of this parody, the irony is palpable enough; and yet we think this species of writing not the best adapted to expose even the fallacy of misrepresenting sacred subjects. False philosophy, like folly, is undoubtedly an object of ridicule; but irreligion, like vice, is too criminal to be laughed at, or treated as mere absurdity.

A D D I-

## ADDITIONAL NOTES.

Vol. XVIII. p. 354. The proposal was the production of Dr. *Swift*; and the introduction to it was written by Mr. *Addison*.

P. 356. Hence it appears that the proposal had been made by Dr. *Swift* to lord *Godolphin*. And in the *Journal to Stella*, Jan. 4, 1712-13, we find it patronized by the earl of *Oxford*: "Lord Treasurer  
"has at last fallen-in with my project (as he calls  
"it) of coining half-pence and farthings with devices  
"like medals, in honour of the queen, every year  
"changing the device."

P. 358. It has been ingeniously proposed, to supply the defect of *English medals*, by collections of *engraved portraits*, which, however useful in themselves, have lain under the same prejudices with ancient coins, and have been generally esteemed as little more than empty amusements. For want of regularity, the poetaster frequently takes place of the poet, and the pedant of the man of genius: *John Ogilby* is exalted above Mr. *Dryden*; and *Alexander Ross* (the continuator of *Raleigh's History*) has the precedence of Sir *Walter*, because engraved by a better hand. Mr. *Evelyn*, in his "*Gnomimata*," has recommended such a collection. See the Preface to the late Mr. *Granger's* very valuable *Biographical History*.

Vol. XXV. p. 69. *Add to the account of The Medley.* — Mr. *Maynwaring's* "Medley" was laid down, with Dr. *Swift's Examiner*, in the summer of 1711. As *Swift*, however, continued the occasional assistant of *Oldisworth*; so *Maynwaring* was  
E till

## 62 ADDITIONAL NOTES.

still a contributor to *Oldmixon*, till *August* 1712; after which period, the "Medley and Flying Post" were jumbled together, and came into the hands of *Ridpath*, as mentioned in p. 48. — At the end of the 25th Medley, *May* 26th, 1712, appeared the following curiosity: "In a few days will be published, An improvement of the Rev. Dr. *Jonathan Swift's* late proposal to the most honourable the lord high treasurer, for correcting, improving, and ascertaining the *English* tongue; wherein, besides abundance of other particulars, will be more clearly shewn, that to erect an academy of such men, who (by being no Christians) have unhappily prevented their ecclesiastical preferment; or (by being buffoons and scandal-bearers) can never expect the employment of an envoy from those who prefer such services at home, to the doing them no service abroad; and that to give them good pensions is the true and only method towards the end proposed; in a letter to a gentleman, that mistook the Doctor's project." And in the Medley following, stood this advertisement: "Whereas, since my last, there has been published a very ingenious pamphlet, called, "Reflections on Dr. *Swift's* Letter:" This has prevented the coming out of a pamphlet, intituled, "Reasons for not correcting, &c." which was advertised in my paper of *Monday* last, and was intended to be published the *Thursday* following."

P. 105. The passage of Mr. *Walpole*, here alluded to, is what follows: — "How lovely does a character burst forth, when the greatest objections to it are, that it was steady to its principles, of universal civility, conscious of an humble birth,

" of

## ADDITIONAL NOTES. 63

“ of no avarice, of satisfied ambition, that the per-  
 “ son so accused did violence to himself to govern  
 “ his passions, and (one can scarce repeat seriously  
 “ such a charge!) preferred reading and thinking  
 “ to the pleasures of conversation! How black a  
 “ statesman, not to be fickle! How poor a philo-  
 “ sopher, to master his passions, when he could not  
 “ abdicate them! How bad a man, to endeavour to  
 “ improve his mind and understanding! — Can one  
 “ wonder that lord *Bolingbroke* and *Pope* always tried  
 “ to prevent *Swift* from exposing himself by pub-  
 “ lishing this wretched ignorant libel! and could it  
 “ avoid falling as it has into immediate contempt  
 “ and oblivion \*! — However, as the greatest cha-  
 “ racters cannot be clear of all alloy, *Swift* might  
 “ have known that lord *Somers* was not justifiable  
 “ in obtaining some grants of Crown-lands, which,  
 “ though in no proportion to other gains in that  
 “ reign, it would have become him to resist, not to  
 “ countenance by his example.” *Catalogue of Noble*  
 “ *Authors*, vol. II. p. 107.

P. 173. Lord *Somers* was the first of the lords in-  
 tended; the other was lord *Halifax*. — This great  
 man, who was grandson to an earl of *Manchester*,  
 was taken much notice of at *Cambridge* (whilst Mr.  
*Charles Montague*) for his “ *City and Country*  
 “ *Moufe*,” a satire on Mr. *Dryden*. Being brought  
 to court at the Revolution, he was constituted one  
 of the lords commissioners of the treasury, *March*  
 2, 1691-2; chancellor of the exchequer, in *May*,

\* The prejudice of party, which the best men so diffi-  
 cultly avoid, had possibly some share in this hasty condem-  
 nation. Impartial posterity (which “ *The History of the*  
 “ *Four last Years*” will certainly instruct) may determine.

## 64 ADDITIONAL NOTES.

1694. The coin being exceedingly debased and diminished, he formed the design of calling-in the money, and recoinng it, in 1695; which was effected in two years: to supply the immediate want of cash, he projected the issuing of exchequer-bills. For this service, he had the thanks of the house of commons in 1697. He was next year appointed first lord commissioner of the treasury; and, resigning that post in June 1700, obtained a grant of the office of auditor of the receipt of the exchequer; and the same year, Dec. 13, was created baron *Halifax*. On the accession of king *George I*, he was a member of the regency; was appointed first lord commissioner of the treasury, Oct. 5, 1714; created viscount *Sunbury* and earl of *Halifax*, Oct. 15; and died May 15, 1715. — “*Addison* has celebrated this lord in his “Account of the greatest *English* Poets. *Steele* has “drawn his character in the second volume of the “*Spectator*, and in the fourth of the *Tatler*; but “*Pope*, in the portrait of *Buso*, in the epistle to *Arbutnot*, has returned the ridicule which his lordship, in conjunction with *Prior*, had heaped on “*Dryden’s* Hind and Panther.” *Walpole’s* Catalogue, vol. II. p. 116.—See a Letter from lord *Halifax* to the Dean, with the Déan’s laconic remark, vol. XIX. p. 39.—“He is a great encourager of learning “and learned men; is the patron of the Muses; of “very agreeable conversation; a short, fat man.” “*Macky*.—“His encouragements were only good “words and dinners; I never heard him say one “good thing, or seem to taste what was said by “others.” SWIFT, MS.

P. 174. Mr. *John Gay*, born in 1688, near *Barnstaple* in *Devonshire*, was educated at a free-school there,

## ADDITIONAL NOTES. 65

there, under an excellent master, who, having been bred at *Westminster*, taught in the method of that school. He was put apprentice to a silk-mercator in *London*; but, the shop soon becoming his aversion, his master was easily induced to give up his indentures. Henceforward devoting himself to the Muses, his open sincerity and undisguised simplicity of manners recommended him to such company as he most affected, particularly to *Swift* and *Pope*. To the latter he addressed, in 1711, his "Rural Sports." In 1712, the dowager dutchess of *Monmouth* having appointed him her secretary or domestic steward, with a handsome salary, he produced his celebrated "Trivia," where he acknowledges the help received from Dr. *Swift*; and the following year formed the plan of his Pastorals, that signal instance of his friendship to the Translator of *Homer*. That rural simplicity, neglected by *Pope*, and admired in *Philips*, was found in its true guise only in the "Shepherd's Week." This exquisite piece came out in 1714, with a dedication to lord *Bolingbroke*, which the Dean merrily called "Mr. *Gay*'s original sin against the court." He soon after attended the earl of *Clarendon*, as secretary to his embassy at the court of *Hanover*. Queen *Anne* died in fifteen days after his arrival at that place; but his situation made him known to the succeeding royal family. He wrote a compliment on the princess of *Wales*'s arrival in *England*, and was favourably received at court. The next winter produced his "What d'ye call it?" which met with great success. In 1716, he visited his native county at the expence of lord *Burlington*, whom he paid with an humorous account of his journey; as he did Mr. *Pulteney*, who took him in

## 66 ADDITIONAL NOTES.

1717 to *Aix in France*. On his return, he introduced to the stage "Three Hours after Marriage," in which he was assisted by *Pope* and *Arbutnot*; but on its failure took the blame on himself. In 1720, he recruited his purse, by a handsome subscription to his poems, in two volumes, 4to; but lost all his fortune by the *South Sea* scheme. In 1724, he wrote "The Captives," which he had the honour of reading to queen *Caroline*, then princess of *Wales*; who promised him further marks of favour if he would write some fables in verse for the use of the duke of *Cumberland*; which he performed, and published in 1726. On the accession of king *George II*, he was offered the post of Gentleman Usher to the princess *Louisa*; which he declined accepting, being convinced that it was unworthy his attention. He, however, received some consolation, and a considerable increase both of fortune and reputation, by the performance of *The Beggar's Opera* immediately afterwards. The great advantages arising from this piece induced him to continue the Plan in a second part, which he intitled *Polly*, evidently inferior to the former; and, being excluded the stage, he printed it, obtained a large subscription, and gained also, by the prohibition, the endearing friendship of the duke and dutchess of *Queensberry*. He now set about revising "The Wife of Bath," which had been acted without success some years before; but notwithstanding his reputation stood at its highest point at that time, yet, when the Play appeared in *March 1729-30*, he had the mortification to find it condemned a second time. After this rebuff, the evil spirit of melancholy entered into him, which, with the return of his constitutional distemper, the  
cholic,

## ADDITIONAL NOTES. 67

ic, gave a new edge to the sense of his disappointments at court ; which he in vain endeavoured remove, in 1731, by a tour into *Somersetshire*. At id intervals, however, he finished the opera of *Achilles* ;" and it was acted with applause after his death, which happened *Dec. 11, 1732*.

THE





THE  
IMPORTANCE  
OF  
THE GUARDIAN  
CONSIDERED,  
IN A SECOND LETTER  
TO THE  
BAILIFF OF STOCKBRIDGE.  
By a Friend of Mr. STEELE.

First printed in 1713.

This Tract (first published on *Monday, Nov. 2, 1713*) was intended by Dr. *Swift* as an answer to "The Importance of *Dunkirk* considered, in a Letter to the Bailiff of *Stockbridge*;" a treatise which is re-printed in the volume of Mr. *Steele's* "Political Writings, 1715," 12mo. — The original edition was become so exceedingly scarce, that (when this Supplement was first in the press) the Editor in turn advertized for a copy of it, in most of the public papers, for many months.

Although we have no positive evidence ascribe this tract to Dr. *Swift*, yet there are circumstances sufficient to prove that it was his production, and circumstances which we consider equal to the most decisive testimony. It is enumerated, in the *Examiner*, among other pieces which were certainly written by him, and which are separated from those of other writers in a manner which appears intended to prevent their being confounded with the works of inferior authors. But here we must lament the interruption of the Journal to *Stella*; which, in some former instances, hath so decisively ascertained those pieces which we at first only conjectured to be *Swift's* from their being classed in the above-described manner. Not one tract, however, has been thus admitted, that bears not the internal marks of its Author. The few which appeared suspicious are still consigned to obscurity. Our Author went to *Ireland*, in *June* 1713, to take possession of his Deanry; but returned to *London* in *September*: and it is certain, that the following winter produced some of the most excellent pieces, both in prose and verse, which are to be found in his whole works.

T H E  
A U T H O R ' s P R E F A C E .

**M**R. *Steele*, in his "Letter to the Bailiff of *Stockbridge*," has given us leave "to treat him as we think fit, as he is our brother-scribbler; but not to attack him as an honest man," p. 40. That is to say, he allows us to be his *criticks*, but not his *answerers*; and he is altogether in the right, for there is in his Letter much to be *criticized*, and little to be *answered*. The situation and importance of *Dunkirk* are pretty well known. *Monf. Tugghe's* memorial, published and handed about by the Whigs, is allowed to be a very trifling paper: and as to the immediate demolition of that town, Mr. *Steele* pretends to offer no other argument but the *expectations* of the people, which is a figurative speech, naming the tenth part for the whole; as *Bratshaw* told king *Charles I.* that the people of *England* expected justice against him. I have therefore entered very little into the subject he pretends to treat; but have considered his pamphlet partly as a *critick*, and partly as a *commentator*; which, I think, is, "to treat him only as my brother-scribbler," according to the permission he has graciously allowed me.

TO THE WORSHIPFUL

Mr. JOHN SNOW,

Bailiff of STOCKBRIDGE <sup>a</sup>.

S I R,

I HAVE just been reading a Twelve-penny Pamphlet about *Dunkirk*, addressed to your Worship from one of your intended Representatives; and I find several passages in it which want explanation, especially to you in the country: for we in town have a way of talking and writing, which is very little understood beyond the Bills of mortality. I have therefore made bold to send you here a Second Letter, by way of comment upon the former.

In order to this, "You, Mr. Bailiff, and-at the same time the whole Borough," may please to take notice, that *London Writers* often put titles to their papers and pamphlets, which

<sup>a</sup> To this Mr. *Gay* alludes, when in his "Journey to *Exeter*, 1716," he observes,

"Of all our race of mayors, shall *Snow* alone  
"Be by Sir *Richard's* dedication known?"

have

have little or no reference to the main design of the work : so, for instance, you will observe in reading, that the Letter called, “ The Importance of *Dunkirk*,” is chiefly taken up in shewing you the *importance* of Mr. Steele<sup>b</sup>; wherein it was indeed reasonable your Borough should be informed, which had chosen him to *represent* them.

I would therefore place the *importance* of this Gentleman before you in a clearer light than he has given himself the trouble to do; without running into his early history, because I owe him no malice.

Mr. Steele is Author of *two*<sup>c</sup> tolerable Plays (or at least of the greatest part of them); which, added to the company he kept, and to the continual conversation and friendship of Mr. Addison<sup>d</sup>, hath given him the character of a Wit. To take the height of his learning, you are to suppose a lad just fit for the university, and sent early from thence into the wide world, where he followed every way of life that might least improve or preserve the rudiments he had got. He hath no invention, nor is master of a

<sup>b</sup> See an account of him, vol. XXV. p. 155.

<sup>c</sup> He had at that time published *three*; “ The Funeral;” “ The Tender Husband;” and “ The Lying Lovers.”

<sup>d</sup> See vol. XXV. p. 163.

## 74 THE IMPORTANCE

tolerable style : his chief talent is humour, which he sometimes discovers both in writing and discourse ; for after the first bottle he is no disagreeable companion. I never knew him taxed with ill-nature, which hath made me wonder how ingratitude came to be his prevailing vice ; and I am apt to think it proceeds more from some unaccountable sort of instinct, than premeditation. Being the most imprudent man alive, he never follows the advice of his friends ; but is wholly at the mercy of fools or knaves, or hurried away by his own caprice ; by which he hath committed more absurdities, in œconomy, friendship, love, duty, good-manners, politicks, religion, and writing, than ever fell to one man's share \*. He was appointed Gazetteer by Mr.

\* A late excellent developer of the human heart (Mrs. *Catbarine Talbot*), in her 16th Essay, p. 133, after drawing, with great precision, " that kind of " shatter-witted amiable character, which gains no " confidence, and loses all respect ; that careless, " gay, good-humoured creature, as full of liveliness " and entertainment, as void of caution and discretion, which lives on from moment to moment, " without meaning any harm, or ever taking " thorough pains to do good ;" adds, " By all I " could ever learn, the great and amiable Sir *Richard Steele* was one of these whimsical unhappy mortals. " With a genius and a heart that few have equalled, " he

Mr. *Harley* (then Secretary of State), at the recommendation of Mr. *Maynwaring*<sup>f</sup>, with a salary of three hundred pounds; was a commissioner of stamp-paper, of equal profit; and had a pension of a hundred pounds *per annum*, as a servant to the late prince *George*.

This Gentleman, whom I have now described to you, began between four and five years ago to publish a paper thrice a week, called *The Tatler*. It came out under the borrowed name of *Isaac Bickerstaff*; and, by contribution of his ingenious friends, grew to have a great reputation, and was equally esteemed by both parties, because it meddled with neither. But, some time after *Sacheverell*'s trial, when things began to change their aspect, Mr. *Steele*, whether by the command of his superiors, his own inconstancy, or the absence of his assistants, would needs corrupt his paper with politicks; published one or two most virulent libels, and chose

“ he had this defect in conduct to such a degree,  
 “ as made him, in every respect but that of an  
 “ author, as hurtful a member of society as well  
 “ could be. Wit like his turned his very distresses  
 “ into entertainment; and it is hard to say,  
 “ whether he raised in his acquaintance more love,  
 “ diversion, or compassion. But what pity it is,  
 “ that such a mind should have had any blemish  
 “ at all!”

<sup>f</sup> Of whom, see vol. XXV. p 67.



for his subject even that individual Mr. *Harley*, who had made him Gazetteer. But, his finger and thumb not proving strong enough to stop the general torrent, there was an universal change made in the Ministry; and the two new Secretaries not thinking it decent to employ a man in their office who had acted so intamously a part, Mr. *Steele*, to avoid being discarded, thought fit to resign his place of Gazetteer. Upon which occasion, I cannot forbear relating a passage "to you, Mr. Bailiff, and the rest of the Borough," which discovers a very peculiar turn of thought in this gentleman you have chosen to represent you. When Mr. *Maynwaring* recommended him to the employment of Gazetteer, Mr. *Harley*, out of an inclination to encourage men of parts, raised that office from fifty pounds to three hundred pounds a year. Mr. *Steele*, according to form, came to give his new patron thanks; but the Secretary, who had rather confer a hundred favours than receive acknowledgements for one, said to him, in a most obliging manner, "Pray, Sir, do not thank me; but thank Mr. *Maynwaring*." Soon after Mr. *Steele's* quitting that employment, he complained to a gentleman in office, of the hardship put upon him in being forced to quit his place; that he knew Mr. *Harley* was the cause; that he never had done Mr. *Harley* any injury, nor received any obligation from him.

Mr. The gentleman, amazed at this discourse, set him in mind of those libels published in his papers. Mr. Steele said, he was only the publisher, for they had been sent him by other hands. The Gentleman thinking this a very monstrous kind of excuse, and not allowing it; Mr. Steele then said, "Well, I have libeled him, and he has turned me out; and so we are equal." But neither would this be granted: and he was asked whether the place of Gazetteer were not an obligation? "No," said he, "not from Mr. Harley; for, when I went to thank him, he forbade me, and said, I must only thank Mr. Maynwaring."

But I return, Mr. Bailiff, to give you a further account of this Gentleman's importance. In less, I think, than two years, the Town and the City grew weary of the *Tatler*: he was silent for some months; and then a daily paper came from him and his friends, under the name of *the Spectator*, with good success: this being likewise kept after a certain period, he hath of late appeared under the style of *Guardian*, which he now likewise quitted for that of *Englishman*; but, having chosen other assistance, or being more to himself, his papers have been coldly received, which hath made him fly in quest of relief to the never-failing source of faction. At the beginning of August last, Mr. Steele published a Letter to *Nesbit Ironside*, esq; and subscribed

scribes it with the name of "*English Tory*." On the 7th, the said *Ironside* publishes this Letter in the *Guardian*. How shall I explain this matter to you, "Mr. Bailiff, and your Brethren of "the Borough?" You must know, then, that Mr. *Steele* and Mr. *Ironside* are the same persons, because there is a great relation between *Iron* and *Steel*; and *English Tory* and Mr. *Steele* are the same persons, because there is no relation at all between Mr. *Steele* and an *English Tory*; so that, to render this matter clear to the very meanest capacities, Mr. *English Tory*, the very same person with Mr. *Steele*, writes a Letter to *Nestor Ironside*, esq; who is the same person with *English Tory*, who is the same person with Mr. *Steele*: and Mr. *Ironside*, who is the same person with *English Tory*, publishes the Letter written by *English Tory*, who is the same person with Mr. *Steele*, who is the same person with Mr. *Ironside*. This Letter, written and published by these *three* Gentlemen, who are *one* of your Representatives, complains of a printed paper in *French* and *English*, lately handed about the town, and given *gratis* to passengers in the streets at noon-day; the title whereof is, "A "most humble Address, or Memorial, presented "to her Majesty the Queen of *Great Britain*, "by the Deputy of the Magistrates of *Dunkirk*." This Deputy, it seems, is called the *Sieur Fuggbe*. Now, the remarks made upon this  
Me.

Memorial by Mr. *English* Tory, in his Letter to Mr. *Ironside*, happening to provoke the *Examiner* and another Pamphleteer, they both fell hard upon Mr. *Steele*, charging him with insolence and ingratitude towards the Queen. But Mr. *Steele*, nothing daunted, writes a long Letter “to you, Mr. Bailiff, and at the same time to “the whole Borough,” in his own vindication. But, there being several difficult passages in this Letter, which may want clearing up, I here send you and the Borough my annotations upon it.

Mr. *Steele*, in order to display his *importance* to your Borough, begins his Letter by letting you know “he is no small man,” p. 1.; because, in the Pamphlets he hath sent you down, you will “find him spoken-of more than once in print.” It is indeed a great thing to be “spoken-of “in print,” and must needs make a mighty sound at *Stockbridge* among the electors. However, if Mr. *Steele* has really sent you down all the pamphlets and papers printed since the dissolution, you will find he is not the only person of importance; I could instance *Abel Roper* §, Mr. *Marten* the surgeon, Mr. *John Moore* <sup>b</sup> the apothecary at the pestle and mortar,

§ See vol. XXV. p. 70.

<sup>b</sup> See Mr. *Pope's* verses “to Mr. *John Moore*, “Author of the celebrated Worm-powder,” vol. VI. p. 88.—He lived in *Abchurch-lane*.

## 80 THE IMPORTANCE

Sir *William Read* her majesty's oculist<sup>1</sup>, a  
of later name and fame, Mr. *John Smith*  
corn-cutter, with several others who  
"spoken-of more than once in print." T  
he recommends to your perusal, and sends  
a copy of, a printed paper given *gratis* about  
streets, which is the Memorial of Mont  
*Tugge* above-mentioned, "Deputy of the  
"gistrates of *Dunkirk*," to desire her maj  
not to demolish the said town. He tells you  
insolent a thing it is, that such a paper sho  
be publicly distributed, and he tells you t  
but these insolences are very frequent am  
the Whigs. One of their present topics  
clamour is *Dunkirk*: here is a memorial  
to be presented to the Queen by an obs  
*Frenchman*; one of your party gets a copy,  
immediately prints it by contribution, and  
livers it *gratis* to the people; which an  
several ends. First, It is meant to lay an oc  
on the Ministry. Secondly, If the town

<sup>1</sup> In the Journal to *Stella*, April 11, 1711,  
*Swift* says, "Henley would fain engage me t  
"with *Steele* and *Rowe*, &c. to an invitation a  
"William Read's. Surely you have heard of  
"He has been a mountebank, and is the Qu  
"oculist; he makes admirable punch, and  
"you in gold vessels. But I am engaged,  
"will not go; neither indeed am I fond o  
"jaunt."

soon demolished, Mr. *Steele* and his faction have the merit; their arguments and threatenings have frightened my lord treasurer. Thirdly, if the demolishing should be further deferred, the nation will be fully convinced of his lordship's intention to bring over the Pretender.

Let us turn over fourteen pages, which contain the Memorial itself, and which is indeed as idle a one as ever I read; we come now to Mr. *Steele's* Letter, under the name of *English* Tory, to Mr. *Ironside*. In the Preface to this Letter, p. 15, he hath these words; "It is certain there is not much danger in delaying the demolition of *Dunkirk* during the life of his present Most Christian Majesty, who is renowned for the most inviolable regard to treaties: but that pious Prince is aged; and in case of his decease, &c." This Preface is in the words of Mr. *Ironside*, a professed Whig; and perhaps you in the country will wonder to hear a zealot of your own party celebrating the *French* King for his piety and his religious performance of treaties. For this, I assure you, is not spoken in jest, or to be understood by contrary. There is a wonderful resemblance between that Prince and the party of Whigs among us. Is he for arbitrary government? So are they. Hath he persecuted Protestants? So have the Whigs. Did he attempt to restore King *James* and his pre-

F 5

tended

## 82 THE IMPORTANCE

tended son? They did the same. Would he have *Dunkirk* surrendered to him? This is what they desire. Does he call himself the *Most Christian*? The Whigs assume the same title, though their leaders deny Christianity. Does he break his promises? Did they ever keep theirs?

From the 16th to the 38th page, Mr. *Steele's* Pamphlet is taken up with a copy of his Letter to Mr. *Ironside*, the Remarks of the *Examiner* and another Author upon that Letter, the Hydrography of some *French* and *English* Ports, and his Answer to Mr. *Tugge's* Memorial. The bent of his discourse is, in appearance, to shew of what prodigious consequence to the welfare of *England* the surrendry of *Dunkirk* was. But here, Mr. Bailiff, you must be careful; for all this is said in raillery; for you may easily remember, that, when the town was first yielded to the Queen, the Whigs declared it was of no consequence at all; that the *French* could easily repair it after the demolition, or fortify another a few miles off, which would be of more advantage to them. So that what Mr. *Steele* tells you, of the prodigious benefit that will accrue to *England* by destroying this port, is only suited to present junctures and circumstances. For, if *Dunkirk* should now be represented as insignificant as when it was first put into her Majesty's hands, it would signify nothing whether it were demolished or no, and

CON-

consequently one principal topick of clamour would fall to the ground.

In Mr. *Steele's* answer to Monsieur *Tuggbe's* arguments against the demolishing of *Dunkirk*, I have not observed any thing that so much deserves your peculiar notice, as the great eloquence of your new Member, and his wonderful faculty of varying his style, which he calls "proceeding like a man of great gravity and business," p. 31. He has ten arguments of *Tuggbe's* to answer; and, because he will not go in the old beaten road, like a Parson of a parish, *first, secondly, thirdly, &c.* his manner is this:

In answer to the *Sieur's First.*

As to the *Sieur's Second.*

As to his *Third.*

As to the *Sieur's Fourth.*

As to Mr. Deputy's *Fifth.*

As to the *Sieur's Sixth.*

As to this Agent's *Seventh.*

As to the *Sieur's Eighth.*

As to his *Ninth.*

As to the Memorialist's *Tenth.*

You see every second expression is more or less diversified, to avoid the repetition of, "As to the *Sieur's, &c.*" and there is the Tenth into the bargain. I could heartily wish Monsieur *Tuggbe* had been able to find ten arguments more, and thereby given Mr. *Steele* an opportunity



## 86 THE IMPORTANCE

When Mr. *Steele* talked of "laying before her Majesty's Ministry, that the nation has a strict eye upon their behaviour with relation to *Dunkirk*," p. 39; did not you, "Mr. Bailiff, and your Brethren of the Borough," presently imagine he had drawn-up a sort of counter-memorial to that of Monsieur *Tugghé*, and presented it in form to my Lord Treasurer, or a Secretary of State? I am confident you did; but this comes by not understanding the town. You are to know, then, that Mr. *Steele* publishes every day a penny-paper, to be read in coffee-houses, and get him a little money. This, by a figure of speech, he calls, "laying things before the Ministry;" who seem at present a little too busy to regard such memorials; and, I dare say, never saw his paper, unless he sent it them by the penny-post.

Well, but he tells you, "he cannot offer, against the *Examiner* and his other adversary, reason and argument, without appearing void of both," *ibid.* What a singular situation of

accounts of the army with Sir *Philip Meadows*, which he resigned in 1711, and was comptroller of the salt-duties. In the last parliament of *Queen Anne*, and the first of King *George I*, he represented the borough of *Stockbridge*; in the following parliament was elected for *Guilford*; was appointed of the privy council to *George I*; and died in 1730. *He was father to Allan the first lord Middleton.*

the

the mind is this! How glad should I be to hear a man "offer reasons and argument, and "yet at the same time appear void of both!" But this whole paragraph is of a peculiar strain; the consequences so just and natural, and such a propriety in thinking, as few authors ever arrived to. "Since it has been the fashion to "run down men of much greater consequence "than I am; I will not bear the accusation," *ibid.* This, I suppose, is, "to offer reasons and "arguments, and yet appear void of both." And in the next lines; "These Writers shall "treat me as they think fit, as I am their "brother-scribbler; but I shall not be so un- "concerned when they attack me as an honest "man," p. 40. And how does he defend himself? I shall therefore inform them, that it "is not in the power of a private man to hurt "the prerogative," &c. Well; I shall *treat* him *only as a brother-scribbler*; and I guess he will hardly be attacked as *an honest man*: but, if his meaning be that "his honesty ought not to be "attacked, because he has no power to hurt "the honour and prerogative of the Crown "without being punished;" he will make an admirable reasoner in the house of commons.

But all this wise argumentation was introduced, only to close the paragraph, by halting in a fact, which he relates to you and your Borough, in order to quiet the minds of the people,

people, and express his duty and gratitude to the Queen. The fact is this; "That her Majesty's honour is in danger of being lost, by "her Ministers' tolerating villains without conscience, to abuse the greatest instruments of "honour and glory to our country, the most "wise and faithful managers, and the most "pious, disinterested, generous, and self-denying patriots;" and the instances he produces, are, the duke of *Marlborough*, the late earl of *Godolphin*, and about two thirds of the bishops.

Mr. Bailiff, I cannot debate this matter at length, without putting you, and the rest of my countrymen who will be at the expence, to sixpence charge extraordinary. The duke and earl were both removed from their employments: and I hope you have too great a respect for the Queen, to think it was done for nothing. The former was *at the head* of many great actions; and he has received plentiful oblations of praise and profit: yet, having read all that ever was objected against him by the *Examiner*, I will undertake to prove every syllable of it true, particularly that famous attempt to be general for life. The earl of *Godolphin* is dead, and his faults may sojourn with him in the grave, till some Historian shall think fit to *revive* part of them for instruction and warning

to posterity<sup>m</sup>. But it grieved me to the  
 il, to see so many good epithets bestowed by  
 r. *Steele* upon the bishops: nothing has done  
 ore hurt to that sacred order for some years  
 it, than to hear some Prelates extolled by  
 higs, Dissenters, Republicans, Socinians, and,  
 short, by all who are enemies to Episcopacy.  
 od, in his mercy, for ever keep our Prelates  
 om deserving the praises of such Panegyrist! !

Mr. *Steele* is discontented that the Ministry  
 ve not "called the *Examiner* to account, as  
 well as the *Flying Post*." I will inform you,  
 r. Bailiff, how that matter stands. The author  
 of the *Flying Post* has thrice a week, for above  
 20 years together, published the most impu-  
 dent reflections upon all the present Ministry,  
 pon all their proceedings, and upon the whole  
 ody of Tories. The *Examiner*, on the other  
 de, writing in defence of those whom her  
 Majesty employs in her greatest affairs, and of  
 he cause they are engaged in, hath always  
 orne hard upon the Whigs, and now and then  
 pon some of their leaders. Now, Sir, we  
 xkon here, that, supposing the persons on  
 ith sides to be of equal intrinsic worth, it is  
 ore impudent, immoral, and criminal, to re-  
 ect on a majority in power, than a minority out

■ This almost seems predictive of the character  
 ed in vol. XXV. p.

90 THE IMPORTANCE

of power. Put the case, that an odd rascally Tory in your Borough should presume to abuse your Worship, who, in the language of Mr. *Steele*, are *first Minister*, and the majority of your brethren, for sending two such Whig *representatives* up to parliament; and on the other side, that an honest Whig should stand in your defence, and fall foul on the Tories; would you equally resent the proceedings of both, and let your friend and enemy sit in the stocks together? Hearken to another case, Mr. Bailiff: suppose your Worship, during your annual administration, should happen to be kicked and cuffed by a parcel of Tories; would not the circumstance of your being a Magistrate make the crime the greater, than if the like insults were committed on an ordinary Tory shopkeeper by a company of honest Whigs? What Bailiff would venture to arrest Mr. *Steele*, now he has the honour to be your Representative? and what Bailiff ever scrupled it before?

You must know, Sir, that we have several ways here of abusing one another, without incurring the danger of the law. First, we are careful never to print a man's name out at length; but as I do that of Mr. *St—le*<sup>n</sup>: so that, although every body alive knows whom I

<sup>n</sup> Thus, in the first Edition, the name was constantly contracted.

mean, the plaintiff can have no redress in any court of justice. Secondly, by putting cases; thirdly, by insinuations; fourthly, by celebrating the actions of others, who acted directly contrary to the persons we would reflect on; fifthly, by nicknames, either commonly known or stamped for the purpose, which every body can tell how to apply. Without going on further, it will be enough to inform you, that, by some of the ways I have already mentioned, *Mr. Steele* gives you to understand, that the Queen's honour is blasted by the actions of her present Ministers; that "her prerogative is disgraced by creating a dozen Peers, who, by their votes, turned a point upon which your all depended; that these Ministers made the Queen lay down her conquering arms, and deliver herself up to be vanquished; that they made her Majesty betray her Allies, by ordering her army to face about, and leave them in the moment of distress; that the present Ministers are men of poor and narrow conceptions, self-interested, and without benevolence to mankind, and were brought into her Majesty's favour for the sins of the nation; and only think what they *may* do, not what they *ought* to do," p. 43. This is the character given by *Mr. Steele* of those persons whom her Majesty has thought fit to place in the highest stations of the kingdom, and

and to trust with the management of her more weighty affairs: and this is the Gentleman who cries out, "Where is Honour? where is Government? where is Prerogative?" p. 45. because the *Examiner* has sometimes dealt freely with those whom the Queen has thought fit to discard, and the Parliament to censure.

But Mr. Steele thinks it highly dangerous to the Prince, "that any man should be hindered from offering his thoughts upon public affairs;" and resolves to do it, "though with the loss of her Majesty's favour." 45. If a Clergyman offers to preach obedience to the higher powers, and proves it by Scripture; Mr. Steele and his fraternity immediately cry out, "What have Parsons to do with politics?" I ask, What shadow of a prelate has he to offer his crude thoughts in matters of state? to print and publish them? "to read them before the Queen and Ministry?" to reprove both for mis-administration? How did he acquire these abilities of directing in councils of Princes? Was it from public Tatlers and Spectators, and writing now like a *Guardian*? was it from his being a Soldier, Alchemist, Gazetteer, Commissioner of Stamp-papers, or Gentleman-usher? No; he insists it is every man's right to find fault with the Administration in print, whenever he please: and therefore you, Mr. Bailiff, an

many of your brethren in the Borough as can write and read, may publish Pamphlets, and "lay them before the Queen and Ministry," to shew your utter dislike of all their proceedings; and for this reason, because you "can certainly see and apprehend, with your own eyes and understanding, those dangers which the Ministers do not."

One thing I am extremely concerned about, that Mr. Steele resolves, as he tells you, p. 46, when he comes into the house, "to follow no leaders, but vote according to the dictates of his conscience:" he must at that rate, be a very useless member to his party, unless his conscience be already cut out and shaped for their service, which I am ready to believe it is, if I may have leave to judge from the whole tenor of his life. I would only have his friends be cautious, not to reward him too liberally: for, as it was said of *Cranmer* °, "Do the  
" Arch-

° Dr. *Thomas Cranmer*, who owed his preferment to the part he acted in the divorce of *Catherine of Arragon*, was raised to the see of *Canterbury* in 1532. He was in every respect worthy of his high dignity, and has been justly esteemed one of the greatest ornaments of our church and nation. He was, for his learning, sincerity, prudence, and moderation, in high esteem with the king, and possessed a greater share of his confidence than any other prelate



## 94 THE IMPORTANCE

“ Archbishop an ill turn, and he is your friend  
 “ for ever;” so I do affirm of your Member,  
 “ Do Mr. *Steele* a good turn, and he is your  
 enemy for ever.”

I had like to let slip a very trivial matter (which I should be sorry to have done). In reading this Pamphlet, I observed several mistakes, but knew not whether to impute them to the Author or Printer; till, turning to the end, I found there was only one Erratum, thus set down, P. 45. L. 28. for *Admission*, read *Advertisement*.” This (to imitate Mr. *Steele*’s propriety of speech) is a very *old* practice among *new* writers, to make a wilful mistake, and then put it down as an Erratum. The word is brought-in upon this occasion, to convince all

prelate of his time, except *Wolsey*. Under *Edward VI*, he proceeded by gentle steps to promote the Reformation; yet was so far transported beyond his usual moderation in one instance, that he persuaded the king, against his inclination, to sign the warrant for burning a woman for heresy. In the reign of *Mary*, after having been, with the utmost difficulty, prevailed upon to sign a recantation against his conscience, he was ordered to be burnt by that perfidious queen, who could never forgive the part which he acted in her mother’s divorce. He had a considerable hand in composing the homilies of our church; almost all the rest of his writings are on the subject of controversy. He was burnt *March 21, 1555-6*, in the 67th year of his age.

the

the world that he was not guilty of ingratitude, by reflecting on the Queen when he was actually under salary, as the *Examiner* affirms : he assures you, he “ had resigned and divested himself of “ all, before he would presume to write any “ thing which was so apparently an ADMO- “ NITION <sup>P</sup> to those employed in her Majesty’s “ service.” In case the *Examiner* should find fault with this word, he might appeal to the Erratum ; and, having formerly been *Gazetteer*, he conceived he might very safely venture to *advertize*.

You are to understand, Mr. Bailiff, that, in the great Rebellion against King *Charles I.* there was a distinction found out between the *personal* and *political* capacity of the Prince ; by the help of which, those Rebels professed to fight for the *King*, while the great guns were discharging against *Charles Stuart*. After the same manner, Mr. *Steele* distinguishes between the *personal* and *political* Prerogative. He does not care to trust this jewel “ to the will and “ pleasure, and passion, of her Majesty,” p. 48. If I am not mistaken, the crown-jewels cannot be alienated by the Prince ; but I always thought the Prince could *wear* them during his reign ; else they had as good be in the hands of the

<sup>P</sup> Mr. *Steele* altered this word in his second edition.

Subject: so, I conceive, her Majesty may and ought to *wear* the Prerogative; that it is her's during life; and she ought to be so much the more careful, neither to soil nor diminish it, for that very reason, because it is by law unalienable. But what must we do with this Prerogative, according to the notion of Mr. Steele? It must not be trusted with the Queen, because Providence has given her *will, pleasure, and passion*. Her Ministers must not act by the authority of it; for then Mr. Steele will cry out "What! Are Majesty and Ministry consolidated? and must there be no distinction between the one and the other!" p. 36. He tells you, p. 48, "The Prerogative attends the Crown;" and therefore, I suppose, must lie in *The Tower*, to be shewn for twelve-pence: but never produced, except at a Coronation, or passing an Act. "Well, but," says he, "a whole Ministry may be impeached and condemned by the House of Commons, without the Prince's suffering by it." And what follows? Why, therefore, a single Burgess of *Stockbridge*, before he gets into the House, may at any time revile a whole Ministry in print, before he knows whether they are guilty of any one neglect of duty, or breach of trust!

I am willing to join issue with Mr. Steele in one particular; which perhaps may give you some diversion. He is taxed, by the Ex-

*aminer*

aminer and others, for an insolent expression, that the *British* nation expects the immediate demolition of *Dunkirk*. He says, the word EXPECT was meant to the Ministry, and not to the Queen; "but that, however, for argument sake, he will suppose those words were addressed immediately to the Queen." Let me then likewise, for argument sake, suppose a very ridiculous thing, that Mr. *Stark* were admitted to her Majesty's sacred person, to tell his own story, with his Letter to you, Mr. Bailiff, in his hand, to have recourse to upon occasion. I think his Speech must be in these terms:

"MADAM,

"I *Richard Steele*, Publisher of the *Tatler* and  
 " *Spectator*, late Gazetteer, Commissioner of  
 " Stamp-papers, and Pensioner to Your Ma-  
 " jesty, now Burgess Elect of *Stockbridge*, do  
 " see and apprehend, with my own eyes and  
 " understanding, the imminent danger that at-  
 " tends the delay of the demolition of *Dunkirk*;  
 " which I believe your Ministers, whose greater  
 " concern it is, do not: for, Madam, the thing  
 " is not done; my Lord Treasurer and lord  
 " *Polingbroke*, my fellow-subjects, under whose  
 " immediate direction it is, are careless, and  
 " overlook it, or something worse; I mean,  
 " they design to sell it to *France*, or make use  
 " of it to bring-in the Pretender. This is clear,  
 " from

G.

“ from their suffering Mr. *Tugghes*’s memori:  
 “ be published without punishing the Pri:  
 “ Your Majesty has told us, that the equiva:  
 “ for *Dunkirk* is already in the *French* Ki:  
 “ hands ; therefore *all* obstacles are remo:  
 “ on the part of *France* ; and I, thoug:  
 “ mean fellow, give your Majesty to un:  
 “ stand, in the best method I can take, and f:  
 “ the sincerity of my GRATEFUL heart, that  
 “ *British* Nation EXPECTS the IMMEDI:  
 “ demolition of *Dunkirk* ; as you hope to  
 “ serve your person, crown, and dignity,  
 “ the safety and welfare of the people ca:  
 “ mitted to your charge.”

I have contracted such a habit of treat:  
 Princes familiarly, by reading the Pamphlets  
 Mr. *Steele* and his fellows, that I am temp:  
 to suppose her Majesty’s answer to this Spe:  
 might be as follows :

“ Mr. *Richard Steele*, late Gazetteer, &c.

“ I do not conceive that any of your til:  
 “ empower you to be my DIRECTOR, or  
 “ report to me the EXPECTATIONS of  
 “ people. I know their EXPECTATIONS bet:  
 “ than you ; they love me, and will trust n:  
 “ My Ministers were of my own free choic:  
 “ I have found them wise and faithful ; a  
 “ whoever calls them fools or knaves, detig:  
 “ indirec

“ indirectly an affront to myself. I am under  
 “ no obligations to demolish *Dunkirk*, but to the  
 “ Most Christian King : if you come here as an  
 “ *Orator* from that Prince to demand it in his  
 “ name, where are your powers ? If not, let it  
 “ suffice you to know, that I have my reasons  
 “ for deferring it ; and that the clamours of a  
 “ *Faction* shall not be a rule by which I or my  
 “ Servants are to proceed.”

Mr. *Steele* tells you, “ his Adversaries are so  
 “ unjust, they will not take the least notice of  
 “ what led him into the necessity of writing his  
 “ Letter to the *Guardian*.” And how is it  
 possible, any mortal should know all his *necessities* ? Who can guess, whether this *necessity*  
 were imposed on him by his *superiors*, or by the  
 itch of party, or by the meer want of other  
 matter to furnish out a *Guardian* ?

But Mr. *Steele* “ has had a liberal education,  
 “ and knows the world as well as the Ministry  
 “ does and will therefore speak on, whether  
 “ he offends them or no, and though their  
 “ cloaths be ever so new ; when he thinks his  
 “ Queen and Country *is* (or, as a Grammarian  
 “ would express it, *are*) ill-treated,” p. 50.

It would be good to hear Mr. *Steele* explain  
 himself upon this phrase of “ knowing the  
 “ world ;” because it is a science which maintains  
 abundance of pretenders. Every idle young

rake, who understands how to pick up a wench, or bilk a hackney-coachman, or can call the players by their names, and is acquainted with five or six faces in the chocolate-house, will needs pass for a man that "knows the world." In the like manner Mr. *Steele*, who, from some few sprinklings of rudimental literature, proceeded a Gentleman of the Horse-guards, thence by several degrees to be an Ensign and an Alchemist, where he was wholly conversant with the lower part of mankind, thinks he "knows the world" as well as the Prime Minister; and, upon the strength of that knowledge, will needs direct her Majesty in the weightiest matters of government.

And now, Mr. Bailiff, give me leave to inform you, that this long Letter of Mr. *Steele*, filled with quotations and a clutter about *Dunkirk*, was wholly written for the sake of the six last pages, taken up in vindicating himself directly, and vilifying the Queen and Ministry by innuendo's. He apprehends, that "some Representations have been given of him in your Town, as, that a man of so small a fortune as *he* must have secret views or supports, which could move him to leave his employments, &c." p. 56. He answers, by owning "he has indeed very particular views; for he is animated in his conduct by justice and truth, and benevolence to mankind," p. 57. He  
has

has given up his employments, because " he values no advantages above the conveniencies of life, but as they tend to the service of the publick." It seems, he could not " serve the publick" as a Pensioner, or Commissioner of Stamp-paper ; and therefore gave them up to fit in Parliament, " out of charity to his country, and to contend for liberty," p. 58. He has transcribed the common-places of some canting moralist *de contemptu mundi*, & *fuga seculi* ; and would put them upon you as rules derived from his own practice.

Here is a most miraculous and sudden reformation, which I believe can hardly be matched in History or Legend. And Mr. Steele, not unaware how slow the world was of belief, has thought fit to anticipate all objections : he foresees that " prostituted pens will entertain a pretender to such reformations with a recital of his own faults and infirmities ; but he is prepared for such usage, and gives himself up to all nameless authors, to be treated as they please." p. 59.

It is certain, Mr. Bailiff, that no man breathing can pretend to have arrived at such a sublime pitch of virtue as Mr. Steele, without some tendency in the world to suspend at least their belief of the fact, till time and observation shall determine. But, I hope, few Writers will be so prostituted as to trouble themselves with " the  
G 3 " faults

---



“ faults and infirmities” of Mr. *Steele’s* past life, “ with what he somewhere else calls the sins of “ his youth <sup>9</sup>,” and, in one of his late papers, confesses to have been *numerous* enough. A shifting scrambling scene of youth, attended with poverty and ill company, may put a man of no ill inclinations upon many extravagancies, which, as soon as they are left off, are easily pardoned and forgotten. Besides, I think, Popish Writers tell us, that the greatest sinners make the greatest saints: but so very quick a sanctification, and carried to so prodigious a height, will be apt to rouse the suspicion of Infidels, especially when they consider that this pretence of his to so romantic a virtue is only advanced by way of solution to that difficult problem, “ Why he “ has given-up his employments?” And, according to the new Philosophy, they will endeavour to solve it by some easier and shorter way. For example, the question is put, Why Mr. *Steele* gives up his employment and pension at this juncture? I must here repeat, with some

<sup>9</sup> See The Guardian, No 53. and *Swift’s* letter to *Addison*, May 13, 1713, vol. XVI.

<sup>r</sup> It may be amusing to peruse the following truly characteristic letter to the Lord Treasurer, on this remarkable event :

“ My

some enlargement, what I said before on this head. These unbelieving gentlemen will answer,

First,

"My Lord, *Bloomsbury-square, June 4, 1713.*

"I presume to give your Lordship this trouble, to acquaint you, that, having an ambition to serve in the ensuing parliament, I humbly desire your Lordship will please to accept of my resignation of my office as commissioner of the stamp-revenue.

"I should have done this sooner, but that I heard the commission was passing without my name in it; and would not be guilty of the arrogance of resigning what I could not hold. But, having heard this since contradicted, I am obliged to give it up, as with great humility I do by this present writing. Give me leave on this occasion to say something as to my late conduct, with relation to the late men in power; and to assure you, whatever I have done, said, or writ, has proceeded from no other motive, but the love of what I think truth; for, merely as to my own affairs, I could not wish any man in the administration rather than yourself, who favour those that become your dependants with a greater liberality of heart than any man I have ever before observed. When I had the honour of a short conversation with you, you were pleased not only to signify to me that I shou'd remain in this office; but to add, that if I would name to you one of more value, which would be more commodious

"to

## 104. THE IMPORTANCE

First, That a new Commission was every day expected for the Stamp-paper, and he knew

“ to me, you would favour me in it. I am going  
 “ out of any particular dependance on your Lord-  
 “ ship; and will tell you, with the freedom of an  
 “ indifferent man, that it is impossible for any man  
 “ who thinks, and has any public spirit not to  
 “ tremble at seeing his country, in its present cir-  
 “ cumstances, in the hands of so daring a genius as  
 “ yours. If incidents should arise that should place  
 “ your own safety, and what ambitious men call  
 “ greatness, in a balance against the general good;  
 “ our all depends upon your choice under such a  
 “ temptation. You have my hearty and fervent  
 “ prayers to Heaven, to avert all such dangers from  
 “ you. I thank your Lordship for the regard and  
 “ distinction which you have at sundry times shewn  
 “ me; and wish you, with your country’s safety, all  
 “ happiness and prosperity. Share, my Lord, your  
 “ good fortune with whom you will; while it lasts,  
 “ you will want no friends; but if any adverse day  
 “ happens to you, and I live to see it, you will find  
 “ I think myself obliged to be your friend and ad-  
 “ vocate. This is talking in a strange dialect from  
 “ a private man to the first of a nation; but to  
 “ desire only a little, exalts a man’s condition to a  
 “ level with those who want a great deal. But  
 “ I beg your Lordship’s pardon; and am, with great  
 “ respect, my Lord,

“ Your Lordship’s most obedient,

“ and most humble servant,

“ RICHARD STEELE.”

his

his name would be left out; and therefore his resignation would be an appearance of virtue cheaply bought.

Secondly, He dreaded the violence of creditors, against which his employments were no manner of security.

Thirdly, Being a person of great sagacity, he hath some foresight of a change, from the usual age of a Ministry, which is now almost expired; from the little misunderstandings that have been reported sometimes to happen among the men in power; from the Bill of Commerce being rejected; and from some HORRIBLE EXPECTATIONS, wherewith his party have been deceiving themselves and their friends abroad for about two years past.

Fourthly, He hopes to come into all the perquisites of his predecessor *Ridpath*<sup>a</sup>, and be the principal writer of his Faction, where every thing is printed by subscription<sup>b</sup>, which will amply make-up the loss of his place.

But

<sup>a</sup> Of whom see vol. XXV. p. 70.

<sup>b</sup> See vol. IX. p. 6. In the eighth number of *The Englishman*, Oct. 22, 1713, Mr. Steele inserted a letter, giving notice, that *The Crisis* was then ready for the press; and concluding in these words: "The price of this discourse will be but one shilling; and persons who are willing to subscribe for numbers of them, are desired to leave their names and  
" such

## 106 THE IMPORTANCE

But it may be still demanded, why he affects those exalted strains of piety and resignation? To this I answer, with great probability, that he hath resumed his old pursuits after the Philosopher's-stone, towards which it is held by all Adepts for a most essential ingredient, that a man must seek it merely for the glory of God, and without the least desire of being rich.

Mr. *Steele* is angry, p. 60, that some of our friends have been reflected on in a Pamphlet because they left us in a point of the greatest consequence; and, upon that account, he runs into their panegyrick, against his conscience and the interest of his cause, without considering that those Gentlemen have reverted to us again. The case is thus: He never would have praised them if they had remained firm,

“such numbers with Mr. *Samuel Buckley*, at *The Dolphin*, in *Little Britain*. I beg the favour of you to insert this in your very next paper; for I shall govern myself, in the number I print, according to the number of subscriptions.” After the subscription had continued open more than two months, *The Englishman*, No 26, Dec. 26, acquainted the publick, that, “at the desire of several ladies of quality, the publication of *The Crisis* is put off till the female world have expressed their zeal for the publick by a subscription as large as that made among the other sex.” The formidable pamphlet at length appeared, on the 19th of *January*, 1714.

NOR

nor should we have railed at them. The one is full as honest and as natural as the other. However, Mr. *Steele* hopes (I beg you, Mr. Bailiff, to observe the consequence) that, notwithstanding this Pamphlet's reflecting on some Tories who opposed the Treaty of Commerce, "the Ministry will see *Dunkirk* effectually demolished."

Mr. *Steele* says something in commendation of the Queen; but stops short, and tells you (if I take his meaning right) "that he shall leave what he has to say on this topic, till he and her Majesty are both dead," p. 61. Thus he defers his *praises*, as he does his *debts*, after the manner of the Druids, to be paid in another world. If I have ill-interpreted him, it is his own fault, for studying cadence instead of propriety, and filling up niches with words before he has adjusted his conceptions to them. One part of the Queen's character is this, "that all the hours of her life are divided between the exercises of devotion, and taking minutes of the sublime affairs of her government." Now, if the business of *Dunkirk* be one of the sublime affairs of her Majesty's government, I think we ought to be at ease; or else she "takes her minutes" to idle purpose. No, says Mr. *Steele*, the Queen is a Lady; and, unless a Prince will now and then get drunk with his Ministers, "he can-

not

## 108 THE IMPORTANCE

not learn their interests "or humours," p. 61: but, this being by no means proper for a Lady, she can know nothing but what they think fit to tell her when they are sober. And therefore "all the Fellow-subjects" of these Ministers must watch their motions, and "be very solicitous for what passes beyond the ordinary rules of government;" *ibid.* For, while we are "foolishly relying upon her Majesty's virtues, these Ministers are taking the advantage of encreasing the power of *France*."

There is a very good maxim, I think it is neither Whig nor Tory, "that the Prince can do no wrong;" which I doubt is often applied to very ill purposes. A Monarch of *Britain* is pleased to create a dozen peers, and to make a Peace; both these actions are (for instance) within the undisputed Prerogative of the Crown, and are to be reputed, and submitted to, as the actions of the Prince: but, as a King of *England* is supposed to be guided, in matters of such importance, by the advice of those he employs in his councils; whenever a Parliament thinks fit to complain of such proceedings as a public grievance, then this maxim takes place, that the Prince can do no wrong, and the advisers are called to account. But shall this empower such an individual as Mr. *Steele*, in his *tatling* or *pamphleteering* capacity, to fix "the ordinary rules of government;" or to affirm that

that "her Ministers, upon the security of her Majesty's goodness, are labouring for the grandeur of *France*?" What ordinary rule of government is transgressed by the Queen's delaying the demolition of *Dunkirk*? or what addition is thereby made to the grandeur of *France*? Every Taylor in your corporation is as much a Fellow-subject as Mr. *Steele*: and do you think, in your conscience, that every Taylor of *Stockbridge* is fit to direct her Majesty and her Ministers in "the sublime affairs of her government?"

But he persists in it, "that it is no manner of diminution of the wisdom of a Prince, that he is obliged to act by the information of others." The sense is admirable; and the interpretation is this, that what a man is forced to "is no diminution of his wisdom." But, if he would, conclude from this sage maxim, that because a Prince "acts by the information of others," therefore those actions may lawfully be traduced in print by every Fellow-subject; I hope there is no man in *England* so much a Whig as to be of his opinion.

Mr. *Steele* concludes his Letter to you with a story about King *William* and his *French* Dog-keeper, "who gave that Prince a gun loaden only with powder, and then pretended to wonder how his Majesty could miss his aim: which was no argument against the King's

SUPPL. II. [XXVI.] H "re-



## 110 THE IMPORTANCE

“reputation for shooting very finely.” This he would have you apply, by allowing her Majesty to be a wise Prince, but deceived by wicked Counsellors, who are in the interest of *France*. Her Majesty’s aim was Peace : which, I think, she hath not missed ; and, God be thanked, she hath got it, without any more expence, either of SHOT or POWDER. Her Dog-keepers, for some years past, had directed her gun against her *friends*, and at last loaded it so deep, that it was in danger to burst in her hands.

You may please to observe, that Mr. Steele calls this Dog-keeper a *minister* ; which, with humble submission, is a gross impropriety of speech. The word is deriyed from the *Latin*, where it properly signifies a *servant* ; but in *English* is never made use of otherwise than to denominate those who are employed in the service of Church or State : so that the appellation, as he directs it, is no less absurd, than it would be for you, Mr. Bailiff, to send your Apprentice for a pot of ale, and give him the title of your *envoy* ; to call a Petty-constable a *magistrate*, or the common Hangman a *minister of justice*. I confess, when I was *choqued*<sup>n</sup> at this

<sup>n</sup> This expressive word, from the *French choquer*, hath not yet found admision into the best of our *English*

this word in reading the paragraph, a gentleman offered his conjecture, that it might possibly be intended for a reflection, or jest: but, if there be any thing further in it than want of understanding our language, I take it to be only a refinement upon the old leveling principle of the Whigs. Thus, in their opinion, a Dog-keeper is as much a Minister as any Secretary of State: and thus Mr. *Steele* and my Lord Treasurer are both Fellow-subjects. I confess I have known some Ministers, whose birth, or qualities, or both, were such, that nothing but the capriciousness of fortune and the iniquity of the times could ever have raised them above the station of Dog-keepers; and to whose administration I should be loth to entrust a dog I had any value for: because, by the rule of proportion, they, who treated their Prince like a *slave*, would have used their Fellow-subjects like *dogs*; and yet how they would treat a *dog*, I can find no similitude to express: yet I well remember, they maintained a large number, whom they taught to *sawn* upon themselves, and *work* at their Mistress. However, while they were in service, I wish they had only kept her Majesty's *dogs*, and not been trusted with her

*English* Dictionaries; nor doth any of Dr. *Johnson's* definitions of the common verb *to choke* come up to the idea in which *choqued* is used above.

## 112 THE IMPORTANCE, &c.

GUNS. And thus much by way of comment upon this worthy story of King *William* and his Dog-keeper.

I have now, Mr. Bailiff, explained to you all the difficult parts in Mr. *Steele's* Letter. As for the *importance of Dunkirk*, and when it shall be demolished, or whether it shall be demolished or not; neither he, nor you, nor I, have any thing to do in the matter. Let us all say what we please, her Majesty will think herself the best *judge*, and her Ministers the best *advisers*: neither hath Mr. *Steele* pretended to prove that any Law, Ecclesiastical or Civil, Statute or Common, is broken, by keeping *Dunkirk* undemolished, so long as the Queen shall think best for the service of herself and her kingdoms; and it is not altogether impossible, that there may be some few reasons of state, which have not been yet communicated to Mr. *Steele* \*. I am, with respect to the Borough and yourself,

S I R,

Your most humble and  
most obedient servant, &c.

\* See, among the Poems in this Supplement, the First Ode of the Seventh Book of *Horace* paraphrased, and addressed to Mr. *Steele*.

A  
MODEST ENQUIRY  
INTO THE  
REASONS OF THE JOY  
EXPRESSED BY  
A CERTAIN SET OF PEOPLE,  
UPON THE  
SPREADING OF A REPORT  
OF  
HER MAJESTY'S DEATH.

This tract was written by Mrs. Manley, with the assistance of Dr. Swift \*.

\* On the 24th of *December*, 1713, the Queen was taken with an ague, of which her Majesty had two fits. It was immediately reported, "that a dangerous  
" illness had seized the Queen at *Windsor*; and that,  
" during the consternation under it, the Lord Treasurer, who had held no correspondence with  
" *Lambeth* for above two years, wrote a letter to  
" the Archbishop, giving an account of the dubious  
" state of her Majesty's health, and promising further  
" information as occasion shall require; and that  
" his Grace returned an answer in writing, expressing his affection and duty to the Queen, and his  
" prayers for her full and perfect recovery, and his  
" hopes that she might be soon able to return to *London*, for the better satisfaction of the minds of the  
" people." See "The Wisdom of looking backward, 1715," p. 326.—*The Examiner*, on the 8th  
of *January* following, took up the matter in a jocular manner, by way of laughing at the Whigs; and heavily incensed that party, as appears by *Abel Boyer's* account of it in the Political State. "According to the best advices sent us by the Whigs  
" and their oracles, the *Demise* of the Crown happened upon *Thursday* the 24th of *December*, being  
" *Christmas Eve*, at four of the clock in the morning, in the year 1713. All ages, sexes, ranks,  
" and orders of men, at first hearing of the ill news, were affected with the deepest sorrow; and  
" a general panick ran through the whole kingdom. For a long time, we were distracted and insoluble; in the utmost horror and confusion upon  
" the loss of our most excellent Queen, who then  
" became

## A

## MODEST ENQUIRY, &amp;c.

**T**HAT this enquiry is made by a private person, and not by her Majesty's attorney-general; and that such notorious offenders have met only with an expostulation, instead of an indictment; will at once be an everlasting proof of the lenity of the government, and of the unprovoked and groundless barbarity of such a proceeding. Amidst the pious intercessions of her Majesty's dutiful subjects at the throne of grace

"became immortal; but these black clouds were  
 "soon dispersed, our fears and jealousies vanished,  
 "and we revived from a deplorable state of grief and  
 "misery, at the first joyful tidings of the happy  
 "accession of her most sacred Majesty Queen *Anne*  
 "the Second (whom God long preserve!) to the  
 "throne of her ancestors; the nature of our mo-  
 "narchy being such, that, immediately after the  
 "death of the person in possession, the crown, by  
 "right of inheritance, descends to the next heir,  
 "without any previous formalities and conditions,  
 "or admitting so much as the least vacancy or in-  
 "terregnum." In this strain the paper goes on to  
 "banter the Whigs; and concludes with,

## 116 ON THE REPORT OF

grace for her health and recovery ; that others of them should receive the news of her death with joy, and spread it with industry, will hardly appear probable to any, except to those who have been witnesses of such vile practices, not only in her Majesty's capital city, but in several other places of the kingdom ; not only near *Charing-cross*, but at some other Market-crosses: that their passion on such an occasion should

A true and exact Account of the several Political Lies, made, invented, and delivered out *gratis*, from *Sunday* the 27th of *December* last past, to the present *Friday* the 8th. of *January*, in the first year of the reign of her present Majesty Queen *Anne* the Second.

*Sunday, Dec. 27.* This day the Pretender was seen upon *Rocheſter Bridge*; and General *Withers* went post, to bring him to town.

*Monday, Dec. 28.* The Lord Treasurer came from *Windſor* at 12 o'clock at night.

*Tuesday, Dec. 29.* A form of resignation of the Crown to the *third person* in the Act of Settlement was delivered-in to the *Kit-Cat Club*, for their approbation.

*Wednesday, Dec. 30.* A body of *diſbanded marines*, joined by several thousands of Jacobites, marched from *Chatham*, to pull down the Lord Treasurer's house, and bring-in the Pretender.

*Thursday, Dec. 31.* The Lord *Harley* was taken into custody of the Black Rod.

*Friday*

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 117

should prove too unruly even for the caution demanded in the belief of news still uncertain, for the severity of the laws, and for the common decency that is due to the fall even of the greatest enemy; that not only those who were sharers of the common blessings of her mild government, but such as had been warmed by its kinder influences; not only those who owed their honour, their riches, and other superfluities, but even the necessities of life to her bounty; such as eat her bread, wore her raiment, and were protected under the shelter of her roof, should not be able for a moment to stifle their eager and impatient ingratitude; that

*Friday, Jan. 1.* The Lord Treasurer resigned his staff.

*Saturday, Jan. 2.* The Lord Chancellor *Feijts* is recalled from *Ireland*.

*Sunday, Jan. 3.* A fleet of *Guaran—s* was seen this day off *Dover*.

*Monday, Jan. 4.* The cause depending between *Mr. Whiston* and *Christianity* is happily terminated, and decided in favour of the *former*.

*Tuesday, Jan. 5.* It is not yet agreed whether *Mr. Walpole* will accept of the Treasurer's staff.

*Wednesday, Jan. 6.* A new Parliament will shortly be called.

*Thursday, Jan. 7.* There was no *public Lye* given-out for this day: but people of an enterprising genius should begin the year with something *wonderful* and *surprising*.

H 5

this



## 118 ON THE REPORT OF

this behaviour should not only appear in those vile and detestable places which are dedicated to faction and disorder; but that it should infect her Majesty's palaces and chapels (where the accustomed devotion for her health and prosperity was derided); these, I say, are facts that might demand a full proof, could I not appeal to their own consciences, and the uncontestable evidence of credible persons.

I will, for once, suppose some Foreigner, unacquainted with our temper and affairs, to be disturbed in his walks by some of the revels made at *Charing-cross* upon this occasion, or by chance to stumble into a neighbouring coffee-house: would not his curiosity prompt him to address himself to the company after the following manner?

“Gentlemen, Though I am no *Englishman*, I  
 “rejoice as much at the fall of a tyrant as any  
 “of you. Surely this Queen *Anne* exceeded  
 “both *Nero* and *Caligula* in acts of cruelty.  
 “May I beg you to relate to me some par-  
 “ticulars? As for you, Gentlemen, who express  
 “such unusual joy, no doubt but there are at  
 “this time multitudes of your relations and  
 “friends in prison; who were to be executed  
 “the next day, if this lucky accident had not  
 “prevented it.”

Give me leave to imagine some poor, discon-  
 solate honest gentleman, at the same time,  
 acci-

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 119

accidentally among them, thus answering this Foreigner: "Alas! Sir, this good Queen, whom they now report to be dead, during a reign of twelve years, never shed one drop of blood for any misdemeanors against herself."

*For.* Well, Sir, allowing what you have said to be true; may not the late Administration have been rendered merciful by the indulgence of those entrusted with the execution of the laws; and yet the Queen, of whom we are speaking, have been in her own nature a wicked and cruel person?

*Gent.* Alas! Sir, quite the contrary; this excellent Queen was the greatest pattern of all princely and christian virtues that ever adorned a throne; just, patient, firm, devout, charitable, affable, compassionate, the sincerest friend, the kindest mistress, the best wife!

*For.* Perhaps she was of a different religion; inclined to Popery, which has been for many years held in the utmost detestation in this country.

*Gent.* Sir, this pious Princess, as she was early educated in the Religion of her country; so, amidst a court corrupted both in principles and manners, she gave constant proofs of her unshaken perseverance in it; and, by her unblemished life, proved as great an ornament to the church of which she was a member, as she was a steady professor of its doctrine, and con-

stant frequenter of its devotions. To the Protestant Religion she sacrificed her most tender interests. Where is that boasted patriot, who acted a more generous part for the good of his country in the most perilous times? And, since Providence set the crown upon her head, in what single instance hath she departed from those maxims?

*For.* I confess, then, I am at a loss to find out the cause of so great an exultation for the death of so excellent a Princess: but it hath sometimes happened, by the connivance of good monarchs, that their people have been oppressed; and that perhaps might be your case in the late reign.

*Gent.* So much otherwise, that no annals can produce a reign freer from oppression. Our gracious Queen "never accepted the persons  
" of the wicked, nor overthrew the righteous  
" in judgement. Whose ox or whose ass did  
" she take? She was always ready to relieve,  
" but never to oppress, the poor, the father-  
" less, and the afflicted. Her heart was not  
" lifted up above her brethren; nor did she  
" turn aside from the commandment to the right  
" or to the left." Her compassionate mind pitied even those countries which suffered by the power of her victorious arms. Where are the least effects of the pride and cruelty of Queen Anne to be discovered? So impossible is it to brand

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 121

brand her government with any instance of severity, that perhaps it may be more justly censured for excess of clemency: a clemency, the continuance whereof had once brought her into the utmost distress, till that tender regard, which she had always shown for the liberties of her subjects, taught them in return to struggle as hard for the liberty of their sovereign; even for that common right of all mankind, the liberty of chusing her own servants.

*For.* Give me leave to make another supposition. Princes sometimes turn liberality into profusion, squander their treasure, and impoverish their people. May nothing of this kind be laid to the charge of the deceased Queen?

*Gent.* You cannot but have heard, that, when she came to the crown, she found a dangerous war prepared for her, in which it pleased God to bless her with unexpected success. When the purposes seemed to be answered for which it was undertaken, she thought fit to stop the vital streams of the blood and treasure of her people, and put a period to a war, that now served only to gratify the covetousness or ambition of those she was confederated with, as well as the vast designs of a faction at home; and, with peace, to endeavour to settle such a commerce as might in some measure reimburse her subjects of the vast treasure they had expended. Alas! here is her crime: touching these  
points

points the "is now called in question" by those Gentlemen. As for her own expences, I wish they had reached as far as the necessaries and conveniences of life; which, some can testify, she has often denied herself, that she might have to give to those who were in want. If ever her liberality exceeded its just bounds, it was to a sett of men who would now use the riches they enjoy by her bounty, to insult her. Devotion and business were all the pleasures of her life: when she had any relaxation from the latter, it was only by some painful attack of the gout. The cares of government, no doubt, had prejudiced her constitution: but monsters sure are they, that can rejoice for the loss of a life worn out in their own service. I hope you will have the goodness to believe there are but few of us who deserve this infamous character. The bulk of her subjects, and many good Christians besides in other parts of the world, are, no doubt, daily offering up their ardent prayers and vows for the preservation of so precious a life.

*For.* From what you have said, I readily condemn the unseasonable joy of those Gentlemen: but mankind are governed by their interests. You *Englishmen* seldom disguise your passions. A monarch may have a thousand good qualities; but particular men, who do not feel the benign  
influence

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 123

influence of them, may be tempted, perhaps, to wish for a change.

*Gent.* Give me leave to whisper you : That man of quality, whom you see in such an extacy, enjoys by her majesty's bounty one of the most advantageous places of the kingdom. — That other gentleman's coach, that stands there at the door, was bought with her Majesty's money. — The laced coat, the hat and feather, that officer wears, were purchased with her pay; and you see her arms on his *gorget*. — This noble person's relations have been brought from the lowest degree of gentlemen, and surfeited with riches and honours, by her Majesty : so that she may truly complain, “ She has “ nourished and brought-up children, but they “ have rebelled against her.”

*For.* Truly, Sir, I am amazed at what you say ; and yet there appears so much candour and confidence in your assertions, that I can hardly suspect the truth of them. I have travelled through many a desolate country, and heard the groans of many an afflicted people, who would have thought themselves blest, if the united virtues of this lady had been parceled out among all their governors. Those virtues of Princes that most dazzle the eyes of mankind, are often dearly paid-for by their people, who are forced to purchase them a place in the annals of Fame at the dear price of their blood  
and

and treasure : and I believe they would seldom find fault with them for being peaceably inclined. I am a stranger ; and, in such a disorderly night as this, may meet with some affront : so must bid you farewell ; hoping you will find this melancholy news contradicted.

I may appeal to any impartial reader, whether there is any thing forced or unnatural in this dialogue, and then desire him to pass his judgment upon the proceedings of those who rejoiced at her death. But to return to my enquiry.

The circumstances of Queen *Elizabeth* much resemble those of her present Majesty ; with this difference ; that Queen *Elizabeth* was forced upon many great and remarkable pieces of severity, from which it has pleased God to free her present Majesty ; I hope, as a particular blessing upon her reign, and indulgence to her merciful temper. Though there were many factions at that time, both of the Papists and Puritans, to neither of which she gave much quarter, so that her very life was often conspired against by many sets of villains amongst the Papists ; though she had no posterity to revenge her quarrels, but, on the contrary, her ministry had most reason to be afraid of the vengeance of the successor ; yet she carried the respect and duty of her subjects with her even

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 125

to the grave. By the wise and close management of her Ministry, her being sick of the small-pox at *Hampton court* was concealed from the people till she was almost well. Had they known it, it would have been the constant subject of their devotions, as every little disorder of hers was. Whether from the fear of punishment, a regard to decency, love to their country, or the sense of their duty and allegiance, which were not extinguished in those days; none of those multitudes, which had suffered great hardships, durst mutter, or ever dreamed of shewing the least malice or insolence to her, even in her old age, and the very last scene of her life: and yet she was a true friend to peace, it being her constant maxim, "That it was more glorious to prevent a war by wisdom, than to finish it by victories." When she had a mind to break-off in the middle of a successful war, in which she was engaged against a more formidable power, and a more hopeful candidate for universal monarchy, than any that has since appeared; a war that was managed without the help of destructive funds, and large issues of *English* treasures to foreign states; a war that was carried-on with the proper force of the nation, *viz.* their fleets, and rather served to bring-in great quantities of bullion, than to carry it out: I say, when she had a mind to make peace, I do not hear that every

little





little retailer of politicks presumed to tell her, that it was not yet time to lay down her arms; that *Spain* was not yet sufficiently reduced; that the balance of *Europe* was not perfectly settled. Indeed, her Captain-general for that war seemed to reason at the council-board with too much warmth for the continuance of it; but I do not hear that her Lord Treasurer was disgraced for advertizing him at that time, "that the blood-thirsty man should not live half his days:" a prophecy but too truly verified. When she resolved to bring-down the haughty spirit of that great man, I do not read that many people soothed him in his ambitious projects; except his flatterers, *Blunt* and *Casse*, to whom he spoke these remarkable words upon the scaffold, "Ask pardon of God and the Queen; for you were the persons that chiefly provoked me to this disloyalty." And happy had it been for him, had he hearkened to the Lord Keeper, who advised him to submit to the Queen his Sovereign, and to remember that passage of *Seneca*: "If the law punish one who is guilty, he must submit to justice; if one who is innocent, he must submit to fortune."

I do not find one single address from either House of Parliament, advising Queen *Elizabeth* to vest her Captain-general in *The Low Countries* with more power. On the contrary, it is recorded

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 127

corded to her lasting honour, That she wrote to him, "to allay his aspirings; that she "admired how a man whom she had raised out "of the dust should so contemptuously violate "her commands;" desiring *The States* to divest him of that absolute authority, to which she had set such bounds as he should not pass.

When this prudent Queen had demanded and obtained from the *Dutch* the town of *Flushing*, Castle of *Ramekins*, and the Isle of *Brill*, to be surrendered to her, as cautionary for re-payment of the sums she might expend in their service; I do not find any *Englishman* at that time pleading the cause of the Distressed Provinces (which then indeed was allowed to be a proper style), complaining of the narrowness of their frontier, and remonstrating against this as a hard bargain: nor do I remember that her Successor was thanked by the nation for giving-up those cautionary towns, which she thought as safe in her own hands as in those of the best of her Allies\*.

This excellent Queen was sometimes, indeed, attacked with pamphlets; particularly by one, intituled, "The Gulph wherein *England* will "be swallowed by the *French* marriage:" for

\* This transaction is related very circumstantially in *Howell's Letters*, p. 32.

which

which, *Stubs*<sup>b</sup> and *Page* (the one the Author, the other the Disperler) lost each their right hand. And, to shew that men in those days had both a sense of their duty and their guilt; when *Stubs* had his right hand cut off, he immediately uncovered his head with the other, and cried, "God save the Queen!" I never read that, during the time of the execution, they were protected by a mob of Chimney-sweepers hired by their partisans.

What cause shall we then assign of this tumultuous and excessive joy of the party; their industry to spread, and their eagerness to believe, what they so much wished? Were all the glories and blessings of Queen *Anne's* reign so soon to be forgotten? Were their protestations of loyalty and affection nothing else but petitions for preferment? or did they proceed only from the fear of *Newgate* and *Tyburn*? Might not all her cares and labours, that (in her circumstances) could

<sup>b</sup> *John Stubs*, of *Lincoln's Inn*, Gent. a most rigid Puritan, author of "A Discovery of a gaping Gulph for *England* by another *French* marriage, if the Lord forbid not the banes, by letting her Majesty Queen *Elizabeth* see the sin, &c. thereof;" printed 1579, 8vo. See *Cambden's Annals of Queen Elizabeth*, under the year 1581. *Wood* says, that *Thomas Cartwright*, the *Coryphaeus* of the Puritans of his time, was supposed to have been concerned in writing this pamphlet. *Wood's Ath.* 283.

have

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 129

**have** no other end but the welfare of her people, **have** deserved one pitying tear? Could not even (allowing their own supposition) her mistaking zeal for restoring the peace and commerce of her subjects, her tenderness to their exhausted purses, and her care to transmit their liberties safe to posterity, plead for one relenting thought? Might not some regard have been paid to her personal virtues, and to the rare example she has left behind her of the constant practice of all Christian duties amidst the grandeur and temptations of a court? No! All these things, it seems, were to be the subject of mirth, ridicule, and of the songs of drunkards; and the death of the noble, the pious, the fortunate Queen *Anne*, our countrywoman, flesh of our flesh, and bone of our bone, was to be celebrated as a festival of joy!

And is the death then of this excellent Princess become so absolutely necessary at this time for the welfare of her people? I should rather imagine, even allowing their fears and jealousies to be well founded, that some degrees of prudence, temper, and tenderness for their fellow-subjects, might induce them to reason after the following manner:

- “ That it is good to put an evil day far off ;
- “ that none can be more terrible than that
- “ which brings confusion, disorder, and perhaps
- “ a civil war; that Providence may find a way
- “ to

" to disappoint our fears. It is possible the spirit  
 " of faction may abate, and that even these  
 " formidable enemies of the succession may  
 " vanish, or return to a sense of their duty and  
 " danger: that *France* may fall under the go-  
 " vernment of a minor, and have business  
 " enough at home: nay, it is possible, the  
 " Pretender himself may die before her present  
 " Majesty; and, considering the changeable  
 " condition of *British* affairs, it is not im-  
 " probable that the Whigs may recover their  
 " credit both at court and in the country, and  
 " then to be sure all things must go well. Nay,  
 " who can tell but that the successors may  
 " think it their interest to be Kings of *Britain*,  
 " rather than Kings of the Whigs." All or  
 any one of those things are fully as probable  
 as that the Queen, Lords and Commons, should  
 agree to alter the present establishment; and  
 much more so than that her present Majesty  
 should divest herself of her crown and dignity  
 in favour of a Popish successor. Let her live  
 then; and let us still hope, that Providence,  
 which has honoured her to be the instrument  
 of great blessings as well to *Europe* as her own  
 people, may continue to do so still. How short  
 and obscure are the views of mankind, when  
 they look into futurity! We are at least as often  
 obliged to Providence for denying, as for grant-  
 ing, what we most earnestly desire. Out of re-

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 131

spect to my country, I would fain believe the number of such miscreants to be but few. What would all the rest of the world think of us else? Would not they look upon us as the most ungrateful, factious, fickle race of mortals under the sun? Histories are full of the dismal effects of the Government of tyrannical Princes, and of their fatal ends; and they are justly set-up as beacons to warn others of the same rank from the rocks and shelves whereon they have split. But are there no memoirs of the undutifulness of subjects, and the fatal consequences of their factious and ungovernable tempers? I am afraid, the general current of history will inform us, that tyrannical princes have been more punctually obeyed than the good and the merciful. Princes read history, as well as Subjects. They are quick-sighted enough to make inferences to justify, what they are but too much inclined to, the undue exercise of their power. "Is it not plain," say they, "that Monarchs too often suffer by their indulgence? that the rigorous exercise of power is the only foundation of obedience? To what purpose then is it to court the fallacious breath of the changeable multitude?" I am afraid too many of them reason after this manner; and that the tyranny of bad princes is often founded upon the misbehaviour of subjects to good ones. Let such, therefore, consider what

what misery their factious and disobedient temper may bring upon their posterity, not only from the direct influence and tendency of it, but also by the appointment of Divine Providence.

For shame, then, let us not verify the description which the Ambassador made of us; who, being desired by his Master to give a character of the *English* nation, as a full answer to his demand, presented him with a medal; on the one side of which the *English* Monarch was pictured as a Lion, and all his people about him like Lambs; and, on the reverse, the Monarch like a Lamb, and all the People like Lions<sup>d</sup>.

Let us proceed now to guess at the source of this unseasonable exultation. I begin with the common cant of the whole party, the fear of a Popish Successor and Popery. The loss of the duke of *Gloucester*, and the want of hopes of posterity from her present Majesty, are misfortunes never enough to be lamented: but is it not a very ungenerous way of proceeding, instead of comforting and supporting their Prince under this calamity, to insult and despise her for it? to multiply their affronts and indignities, because she wants posterity, who might possibly revenge them? May such ignoble and base

<sup>d</sup> We do not recollect to what Ambassador this story is applicable.

## 'THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 133

sentiments be far from the thoughts of every true-hearted *Briton*! and may He, who has commanded us "not to add affliction to the afflicted," never avenge such inhuman and unjust dealings! But still I am to seek how the fear of a Popish Successor should operate in joy for the death of a Protestant Possessor! This appears no less unaccountable than other parts of their system of politicks; a short view of which seems to be this :

That the Protestant Succession is in the utmost danger.

That, in order to strengthen it, a bad understanding must be kept-up between the Successor and her present Majesty, the Ministry, and all who are vested with power and authority in the nation.

For this end, the Successor must be persuaded that those are his mortal enemies; and the Ministry, on the other hand, must be told, that he is coming to hang them all up.

That they hope the Ministry are firm friends to the Pretender; that they ought to be so, having no other game to play; and that they should be sorry to find them otherwise inclined.

That, at this moment, the Queen is expiring; and the guards gone down as far as *Dover* to meet the Pretender. Now rejoice, all true-hearted Whigs, at the happy prospect of the  
I glorious



glorious scene that discloses itself for *Great Britain!*

From these premises, I think, it will be very hard for the most sagacious man alive to infer, which of three things is most in favour with these Gentlemen who are so transported; *viz.* whether the Protestant Successor, the Pretender, or Confusion? I think so far is plain, that either their suspicion of the danger of the Protestant Succession is counterfeit, or that they are for one of the other two. And indeed what can one gather from their mad and extravagant discourse, but that it is all grimace? "Popery is breaking-in like a torrent. Masses will be quickly said in Churches. Clergymen's wives are taking their last leave of their husbands, &c." Good God! that ever I should live to see the Protestant cause abandoned by a Queen (who hath sacrificed for the sake of it what was perhaps dearer than her life), by the nobility, clergy, and gentry, of the nation; and the sole defence of it left to *Ridpath, Dick Steele*, and their associates, with the Apostles of *Young Man's Coffee-house!* Before I leave this head, I would desire these Gentlemen, who are constantly making such malicious insinuations against men of honour and probity, to remember, the oath of abjuration (what they so often quote, and what every honest man will keep)

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 135

keep) contains faith and true allegiance to their present Sovereign, in as strong terms as the renunciation of the Pretender; and that he, who violates the first part of the oath, gives but a small security for his observation of the latter, unless they think that which was last swallowed must be always uppermost.

Another cause of their joy upon the spreading of this false news is, their discontent at the Peace. And in this indeed the Queen has reason to rejoice, that she hath no enemies but such as are enemies to peace. But is not the hopes of a new war, an admirable subject for joy, a most endearing token of their love to the Successor, and one of their new methods of keeping-up his interest, to represent him to the people as bringing over war in his train? It is foreign to my present purpose to enter into a full discussion of this subject: but the quarreling with the peace, because it is not exactly to our mind, seems as if one that had put out a great fire should be sued by the neighbourhood for some lost goods, or damaged houses; which happened, say they, by his making too much haste. Let me advise them in general, not to disrelish blessings because they may want some ingredients, which their extravagant and sickly appetites seem to demand; to leave some part of the government of the world to its Maker, and not to believe that he is confined to the narrow maxims of

every whimsical politician ; not to think it impossible, that the same powers that have restored the balance of *Europe*, in opposition to so great a force, are able to preserve it ; and that we have no reason to be in such mighty dread of a nation now impoverished and dispirited (and probably in the eve of a long minority, with all the confusion that attends it), whom we have humbled in all its pomp and glory.

May I presume to descend from those high topics, and to suppose that the sublime and public spirits of these patriots may have a little alloy of a baser passion ; and that self-interest had some share in this extraordinary festival ? Far be it from me to deny them the due use of so humane a passion ! Let the hopes of seeing better days produce a secret satisfaction : but may they not be so affected, without being brutal and barbarous ? They might have enjoyed the pleasant prospect of the approaching favours of the new Monarch, without insulting the ashes of the dead. May that reign be glorious and happy ! But I shall always believe, that insulting the memory of her present Majesty will be understood as an ill compliment to her Successor. The fatal event of her death, it is true, puts an end to their allegiance ; but not to the obligations to decency and gratitude. I have heard that allegiance and protection are reciprocal ; but never that allegiance and pre-  
ferment.

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 137

ferment were so. If this principle be admitted, we need go no farther for the list of her Majesty's good subjects than *Chamberlayne's* "Present State of *Britain*." But even in this particular the rejoicing party have of all mankind the least reason to complain; whose present insolence and pride are the creatures of her Majesty's bounty and indulgence; who have no other grievance, that I know of, than, when they have "taken our cloak, that we will not give them our coat also." And even under this Ministry, the opposite party, who are so loud in their complaints and revilings against it, may appear, upon a right computation, to have their quotas of all the offices of the kingdom. Let them for once shew their modelly, and not grudge the nation the little that is left: and since they have so great a share in possession, and think themselves sure of all in reversion, suffer the poor Tories to hold their part during the period of the Queen's life.

There remains still another cause, which I am afraid operates as strongly as any of those already mentioned: it is a common observation, that the offended party often forgives; but the offending party seldom. It is one of the corrupt sentiments of the heart of man, to hate one the more for having used them ill; and to wish those out of the way, who, we believe, ought in justice to revenge the injuries we have

## 138 ON THE REPORT OF

done them. I leave the application to themselves.

Thus, I think, I have briefly enumerated the causes of their joy; *viz.*

A prospect of a new foreign war.

A fair chance for a civil war.

The expectation of the monopoly of the government.

The hopes of having the Tories all hanged: and,

Their consciousness that they ought to be so themselves.

At the same time, far be it from me to charge all who are called by the name of Whigs with such villainous inclinations and designs; amongst whom, I know, there are many worthy and excellent persons. I would not willingly be guilty of a breach of charity, which I could wish all parties were possessed of in a greater measure. I would have every body, who is conscious of his guilt in any of the forementioned particulars, to reflect seriously upon what I have hinted at; both those who "curst the Queen" "in their heart," and those who "curst her" in the open streets; but, of all others, *their* guilt is of the deepest dye, who have personal obligations to her Majesty. For my part, it was with the utmost detestation that I observed  
some,

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 139

some, who owed much to his late Majesty King *William*, treat his memory with scorn and indifference. Gratitude, as much despised and disused as it is, will ever continue to be a reputable virtue, as long as mankind live in society; nay, even if they should return to the woods.

The melancholy occasion of her Majesty's sickness had this in common with other ill accidents; that some advantage could be made of it, in discovering the impotent malice and factious purposes of some, who would otherwise have been more cautious in disguising their inclinations, till they believed they might discover them with safety, and thereby make a merit with the more abandoned part of their faction. God be thanked, her Majesty wants not

It is a very remarkable circumstance, that the price of the public funds rose considerably on the report of the Queen's death, and immediately sunk again on her recovery. Stocks rose in like manner when her Majesty's decease actually happened. See (in vol. XXII.) Mr. Ford's Letter, of Aug. 5, 1714; which will receive some illustration by a short extract from a letter written at the time by the late lord *Chesterfield* (then at *Paris*) to a friend in *England*: "When I see how far matters are already advanced in favour of the Pretender and Popery, and that we were on the very brink of slavery,  
" I abso-

not those faithful subjects, who will defend both her person and reputation against the felonious attempts of such impious wretches, and who would serve her in the last moments of her life with as much fidelity and zeal, as if she had twenty sons and daughters to inherit after her. Her times are in the hands of that Almighty Being whose minister she is, and in whom she comfortably puts her trust; who will not shorten the period of her life one moment, for all the impatient curiosity of those people who are daily enquiring, "When will she die?" So long as they keep off their hands, let them wish as much as they think fit: and, when it shall please God to give her the happy change of an earthly for an heavenly crown, let this be written upon her tomb: "That, in compassion to

" I absolutely look upon the death of that woman  
 " as the happiest thing that has ever befallen *Eng-*  
 " *land*; for, had she lived three months longer, she  
 " was certainly going to establish her own religion,  
 " and of course tyranny; and would have left us  
 " at her death a bastard for our king, just as great  
 " a fool as herself; and who, like her, would have  
 " been led by the nose by a set of rascals. The  
 " Pretender's declaration, and a thousand other  
 " things, are convincing proofs of the designs of  
 " those conspirators, the ministry, to bring him  
 " in." See the noble Lord's Letter to Mr. *Jouneau*,  
 in the collection lately published by Dr. *Mary*.

" the

## THE QUEEN'S DEATH. 141

the miseries of *Europe*, and the sufferings of her own subjects, after a bloody and expensive war, which had lasted twenty years, she concluded a peace : and, that she might transmit the liberties of her people safe to posterity, she disbanded her army : by which glorious achievements, she acquired the hatred of a faction, who were fond of war, that they might plunder their fellow-subjects at pleasure ; and of an army, that they might do this with impunity."



# ADDENDUM to VOL. XXV. p. 175.

IT appears by "The General Postscript, *Oct.* 24, 1709," that there were then actually published every week *fifty-five* regular papers; "besides a vast number of postscripts, and other "scandalous and seditious papers and pamphlets, that were hourly hawked about the streets." Many of these being at present totally forgotten, it may be a curiosity to point out their names:

<i>The Daily Courant</i> (as its title shews)	6
<i>The Supplement,</i>	} <i>Monday, Wednesday,</i> <i>and Friday,</i> } 12
<i>The General Remark,</i>	
<i>The Female Tatler,</i>	
<i>The General Postscript,</i>	
<i>The British Apollo,</i>	<i>Monday and Friday,</i> 2
<i>The London Gazette,</i>	} <i>Tuesday, Thursday,</i> <i>and Saturday</i> } 33
<i>The Postman,</i>	
<i>The Postboy,</i>	
<i>The Flying Post,</i>	
<i>The Review,</i>	
<i>The Tatler,</i>	
<i>The Rehearsal Reviv'd,</i>	
<i>The Evening Post,</i>	
<i>The Whisperer,</i>	} <i>Wednesday and Saturday</i> 2
<i>The Postboy Junior,</i>	
<i>The City Intelligencer,</i>	
<i>The Observer,</i>	

THE  
RIGHT OF PRECEDENCE  
BETWEEN  
PHYSICIANS  
AND  
CIVILIANS  
ENQUIRED INTO.

“ Tu major, tibi me est æquum parere,  
“ *Menalca.*” VIRG.

“ Fidis offender *Medicis*? irascar amicis?”  
HOR.

First printed in 1720.

How far this is the genuine production of the Dean, we will not pretend to decide. It must be acknowledged, that we have no authority, except its having been ascribed to him at the time of its first publication; and therefore it was omitted in our former Edition. We have since, however, been advised to insert it, and leave the Reader to determine for himself. It certainly is not unworthy the pen of our masterly Author.

## THE RIGHT OF PRECEDENCE

BETWEEN

## PHYSICIANS AND CIVILIANS.

I Have waited hitherto, with no little *impatience*, to see some good effect of that debate, which I thought was *happily* started at a *late* meeting of our University <sup>a</sup>, upon the subject of Precedence between Professors of Law and Physick. And, though I cannot join in opinion with the worthy Gentleman who *first* moved in it, I must needs say the motion was seasonable, and well became him: for, besides that he intended an *honour* to a Faculty he was promoted *above* <sup>b</sup>, and was so *self-denying* as to waive all debates of that nature as long as he was a *party concerned* in the motion, he did what in him lay to put an end, by *authority*, to a point in controversy, which had long divided the Gentlemen of those two Faculties; and I am very much mistaken if the same person

<sup>a</sup> *Trinity College, Dublin.*

<sup>b</sup> Some eminent Civilian, probably; who had recently received preferment.

does not *hereafter* prove as much a friend to piety and learning in his other *designs*, as he has been already in *this*, to the peace and agreement of *learned* men.

But, to my great disappointment, little more has been said upon the *subject*, since the first debate, than what has been argued in *private*, more for the entertainment of *single* Gentlemen, than the use and information of mankind. I have heard that the matter is brought to a *compromise*, and professors in *both* faculties have agreed to yield *precedence* to one another, according to their standing and the date of their commencement.

But this to me appears no *satisfactory* way of *deciding* a point of such *importance*. And, to speak freely, it is but drawing a skin over a wound, and giving it a *face* of soundness, when there lies filth and purulence *within*, which will *another time* break-out with more pain and greater danger.

The *time* is approaching, when it will be proper once more to bring *this affair* upon the *carpet*; and I am humbly of opinion, that the point is of such *consequence*, that it ought not to *subside*, as it has done of late; it should neither *rest* upon that slight *baffle* it received at its *first* appearance in publick, nor be *hushed-up* in silence, under the pretence of any *private* accommodation, which the parties concerned have  
since

## PHYSICIANS AND CIVILIANS. 147

since come to, for the sake of *civility* and *good-manners* in company.

I am one of those who love *peace* upon a *good* foundation; and do, for that reason, no less admire *truth*, upon which alone a *lasting* peace can be founded. And, as I am *qualified* to introduce this matter at the next meeting of our University, and fully *determined* to do so, I thought it *reasonable* to give this friendly *notice* to *all* parties, that they study the *point*, and make themselves masters of it, and give it so thorough a *canvassing* in what manner they think fit, as to leave no room for *exception* and *wrangling* when the question comes to be *solemnly* debated in that *assembly*.

But, before I come to the *merits* of the cause itself, you must give me *leave* to make one *observation* in the way concerning the *importance* of Precedence in general; which may prove of singular use to mankind, who are for the most part *unapprised* of it.

As I remember, there fell a very rash expression from a certain gentleman (with whom it is not usual to be so *unguarded*) who appeared an *advocate* for Physicians, when the motion was first made to thrust them from their place. He was pleased to call it a *womanish* debate, if I took him right; but, as much a friend as I am to his *person* and *cause*, I will not follow him in that opinion; and will farther

say, the expression was mean, and beneath the dignity of his *character*. There is an *unkind* reflection *couched* in it upon a *sex*, by which much of the *decencies* of life and *little morals* are supported: and it does not agree with that taste of gallantry which he is *thought* to have, and is very consistent with his *profession*; and is even *ungrateful* in a man of that faculty, which is more in favour with the Ladies than any other except Divinity.

But, not to *insist* upon this, I cannot think, as that expression *implies*, that the matter is at all *beneath* the consideration of the *greatest* and most *learned* of men. On the contrary, I think the question was well moved; and, since it has been moved, every one should endeavour to find on which side of the argument the advantage lies; and I wonder that in this *interval* of *parliament* and *business* (the usual *vacation* of this kingdom) something has not been offered before this time for the *quieting* men's minds. It is a *difference* amongst his Majesty's subjects, which it becomes every *healing* spirit to *compose*, and is a duty both of *Religion* and *Loyalty*.

I would ask, is Precedence, or distinction of place, of no moment amongst *men*? Are *women* only concerned in it? Does *society* owe nothing of *conveniency* to it? Is it *indifferent*, whether a man sits at a *Lady's* elbow, or her pert *Chaplain's*? near a *soup* at the *head* of the table, or  
*beef*

*beef* at the *bottom*? Is there no advantage in the *first* plate, or the earliest compliment of the *glass*, or the respect of *waiters*, or in ruling the *books* at a quarter-sessions, and being honoured with the *cushion* in the face of one's country? Is it of no consequence to be in *the eye* of the Government? and does not Precedence contribute to that at a *Tholsel*<sup>c</sup> Entertainment? What are Academical degrees so dearly *purchased* for, but PLACE? and can a Professor answer it to his *trust* or *interest*, to disparage Precedence? For what other reason in nature, but Precedence, did a *great* man of my *acquaintance* lately become a *double grand-compounder* for his degree; and another, *undecieve* mankind, or rather *deceive* women, and suffer himself to be pronounced a *venerable man* in spite of his *youthful looks*? Shall not the solemn Doctor — in his chariot take place of plain Mr. — in his; and have the *beels* of him in preferment, according to the *start* he has in Precedence?

Give me leave to say, that the notion of the *insignificancy* of Place has been of infinite *prejudice* to many *worthy* men, and of as great *advantage* to others, who have *juster* thoughts of it. While *dignity* sinks with its own weight, the *scum* of mankind will naturally rise above it.

<sup>c</sup> Where the corporation of *Dublin* hold their meetings.



I have a *pious* concern upon me for all the important *mistakes* of mankind, and this among the rest ; as to which, I have observed *strong* prejudice runs counter to the nature of things and the principles of *truth* and *reason*. Sure I am, Nature directs every *person* and *thing* to maintain its situation, or rather not so much to *keep* its own Place, as to *aspire* and *displace* others. And the reason is plain, because that is a tendency to the *uppermost* point, and an approach to perfection ; and therefore, contrary to common opinions, I have ever thought there is *piety* in pride and ambition, and that it is *virtue* to be emulous and aspiring. And when I hear, as in my time I have many, *conceited* declamations against *pride*, I suspect it is with the design of a *monopoly*, and to *engross* it ; as I have known an ingenious school-boy spit in his mess of porridge, not to *abuse* the good creature, but to secure it all to *himself*<sup>d</sup>. What is that *dominion* so early given to mankind, but superiority of *power* and *place* ? and then to act up to it, is not *womanish*, but *manly*. And if that was a *precept*, I will take upon me to say, there

<sup>d</sup> The same thought (not an over-delicate one, it must be owned) occurs in the close of our Author's Epistle to Mr. *Gay* :

“ Thus, when a greedy sloven once has thrown

“ His snout into the mess, 'tis all his own.”

is

is not one point of *duty* so universally and exactly observed.

And Society has so great consideration of place, that we find wise *provisions* made for the *regulating* of it, and for *settling* the due *pre-eminence* of all degrees of men, and an office of Heraldry for that purpose, which may be found in *almost every house of quality*. I could go farther than this, but for this reason, that it is out of my way, and none of my business, to determine the *force* of great *examples*, and make conclusions upon Scripture; and perhaps my friend's *best apology* is, that the Bible is out of the *road* of his profession and study: but I will say thus much, that as I have observed Divines to be so far scriptural in their carriage, as to take "the right hand of fellowship" on all occasions, and carry their disputes about place *as high* as any other sort of men; so their *practice* (such is my *deference*) is to me the best *gloss* upon *duty*, and *my* conviction, and should be *his*. And this plainly determines the point against him, and shews the importance of Precedence; and then it will follow in *logic*, that, if *taking* place be matter of moment, to *dispute* about place is not womanish or *trivial*.

And, this allowed, I am inclined to believe, that, upon this *religious* principle, all our *late* promotions of nobility have proceeded; and that so many gentlemen have procured them-

selves *titles*, not, as some have *injuriously* thought, that they might take place of their *bettors*, but out of a sense of *duty*; and while *some* (alas! too many) ignorantly *despise* them for their worthless ambition, I regard them with another eye, and *b. nour* them for their *pisty*, and *courage*, and *conscience*, and even *condescension* in being made great: and do from my heart *pity* such as cannot be *greater*, without being *less*. Indeed the roll of our Nobility is at present *very voluminous*; but no matter for that. If there were more of them, such is the *duEtility* of my respects, I could, with a *smaller* quantity of esteem, do honour to them *all*. I make the same account of Nobility of all dates, as I do of Books: I value the *old* as usually more *exact*, and *genuine*, and *useful*, though commonly *unlettered*, and often *loose* in the bindings; and I value the *new*, because — but the notion is *obvious*, and I leave my reader to pursue it. I was led into this comparison from the *curiosa felicitas* of those, whose way it is to *paste* their arms and *titles* of honour on the reverse of *title-pages*, which shews the affinity of the two<sup>e</sup>. My love to the nobility has made me sometimes seriously lament the great *damp* which must have fallen on honour and *laudable* ambition, had the Peerage Bill succeeded in *England*; but I had this consolation,

<sup>e</sup> This remark is peculiarly in the Dean's manner.  
that,

that, had the  *sluice*  been shut there, the  *flood*  of honour had risen the  *higher*  here<sup>f</sup>, and  *overflowed*  this my  *native*  kingdom.

I could here, according to  *custom* , produce, in favour of this uncommon position, many bright authorities, and have now before me above a  *score*  of quotations, gathered with infinite labour from St.  *Chrysostom* , by his  *Index* ; but, to the  *discouragement*  of my  *learning* , the  *Greek*  types are not ready, and will not be  *set*  till the  *twentieth*  of next month, when the following  *editions*  of this work shall be  *enriched*  with learned  *languages* , in great  *variety* . The Author of a late State Sermon should have waited, as I do, rather than suffer his learning to look  *askint*  as it does, and make so frightful a figure from the press. I am master of the Stochastic art; and by virtue of that I  *divine* , that those  *Greek*  words in that discourse have crept from the margin into the text, otherwise than the Author intended; and indeed some of those  *Greek*  maggots are so  *uneasy*  in and  *ashamed*  of their place, that they seem to be upon the  *crawl*  backwards.

I hope what has been offered will clear this  *case*  of  *conscience* , and is sufficient to shew any  *man*  of  *candour* , and who  *loves*  and  *searches*  after  *truth* , as I do, the  *importance*  of Place and Pre-

<sup>f</sup> In Ireland.

cedency amongst men ; that the *peace* and *order* and *honour* of Society is owing to it.; and, as *women* have been remarkably *strenuous* in asserting these rights, I do hereby take upon me to return them the thanks of *mankind* (asking pardon for the Professor's misbehaviour), and do wish them *perseverance* and *success* in all their laudable attempts of that nature. Let them enjoy the *wall* and the *right hand* of us from this day forward ; not in consideration of their *weakness*, or out of our *courtesy*, but in their own *right*, as *patriots*, and stout *defenders* of the privileges of their *own* and *our* sex.

But to proceed. It were perhaps a proper *method* in this, as in other debates concerning Precedency, to appeal to the Heralds-office, and be determined by usual and stated *rules* there, how Place in this case is to be *given* or *taken* : but a certain Lord has assured me upon his *honour*, that nothing concerning the present question is there taken notice of ; and, whatever orders may be delivered in Heraldry about *personal* Precedence, there is nothing said as to *Faculties*, except only this, that Doctors in Divinity, and those not Specialists, as we use to call them, *i. e.* such as have received that degree by the special indulgence and *undeserved* favour and grace of the University, shall have a place immediately above Esquires that are not of Noble Families.

Upon which observation, if it be true, as I fear it is, I have reason to apprehend some disturbance in the country amongst the ladies there: therefore I do present my most humble service to Madam —, wife to a very Reverend Divine, D. D. *speciali gratiâ*, who has of many years past, to my knowledge, in mistake of her husband's right, taken place at table of a certain Justice of the Peace's Lady; and do advise her, that, in order to maintain her Precedency, she would *once more* send her spouse up to a Commencement; and engage him to perform his acts, and be re-admitted, and take up his large cautionary bonds, for her own and her children's advantage.

And I would farther observe, for the use of men who love place without a title to it either by Law or Heraldry; as some have a strange oiliness of spirit, which carries them upwards, and mounts them to the top of all company (company being often like bottled liquors, where the light and windy parts hurry to the head, and fix in froth) — I would observe, I say, that there is a secret way of taking place without *sensible* Precedence, and consequently without *offence*. This is a useful secret; and I will publish it here, from my own practice, for the benefit of my countrymen, and the universal improvement of mankind.

It is this. I generally fix a sort of *first meridian* in my thoughts before I sit down; and, instead of observing privately, as the way is, whom in company I may sit *above*, in point of *birth, age, fortune, or station*; I consider only the situation of the table by the points in the compass, and the nearer I can get to the East (which is a point of honour for many reasons; for — “*porrecta Majestas ad ortum solis*”), I am so much the higher; and my good-fortune is to sit sometimes, or for the most part, due East, sometimes N. b. E. seldom with greater *variation*; and then I do myself honour, and am blessed with *invisible* Precedence, *mystical* to others; and the joke is, that by this means I take place (for place is but fancy) of many that sit above me; and, while most people in company look upon me as a *modest* man, I know myself to be a *very assuming* fellow, and do often *look down* with contempt on some at the *upper end* of the table. By this *craft*, I at once gratify my *humour* (which is pride), and preserve my *character*; and this I take to be the *art* of life. And, sticking to this rule, I generally possess a middle place in company, even in the *vulgar* account; and am at *meat*, as wise men would be in the *world*,

“*Extremi primorum, extremis usque priores.*”

And

And, to this purpose, my way is, to carry a little pocket-compass in my left sob, and from that I take my measures imperceptibly, as from a watch, in the usual way of comparing time before dinner; or, if I chance to forget that, I consider the situation of the parish-church, and this is my never-failing regulator.

I know some people take another way for this, and place themselves nearest the dish they like best; and their ambition is gratified where their appetite is so. Eating well is commonly, and with justice, called *good-living*: and their rule is that of *Horace*;

“ Ut quocunque loco fueris, vixisse libenter  
“ Te dicas —— ”

And it must be allowed, as a standard, their honour lies in their *stomach*; as indeed I have always thought *that*, contrary to vulgar notions, the seat, not of honour only, but of most great qualities of the mind, as well as of the disorders of the body.

Give me leave to explain myself. I think I can reduce to this one principle all the properties of the mind; and, by the way, as I take our *grand devourer of fire* to have the best stomach of any man living, I conclude him the greatest person our age or any other has produced, not excepting *Cato's* daughter; nor shall Time, although *edax rerum*, ever digest the  
memory



memory of one who has a better appetite than even Time itself. But to go on: Does not the stomach make men *ambitious, covetous, amorous, obsequious, and time-serving*? What made a certain Judge keep his place on the Bench, when his brethren left it, but his sense of honour, *i. e.* his keen appetite? Does not the stomach alone carry all debates in both houses, and support parties, and make court-parasites lose their dinners *sometimes*, that they and theirs may dine the better *all their lives* after? Do not we use to say a man of honour *stomachs* an indignity? Is not *English* feeding the foundation of *English* bravery; and good claret, of *fiercé* and *French* sprightliness?

In short, *courage, honour, wit, and sense*, and all arts and sciences, take their rise here; and this an Ancient has observed, “*Magister artis ingeniique largitor venter:*” which if it be true, I will take upon me to declare our vulgar saying, “that men have guts in their brains,” is a vulgar error, and should be rectified, and that rather their brains are in their guts; and when we see some men less courageous, witty, or learned, than others, we should pity their bad stomachs, or indigestion, rather than their incapacity or indisposition of brain: I am so sensible of this, that I have of many years disused, as an absurdity, that saying to a simple fellow — “God help your head!” but I wish him,  
with

with more propriety, a good stomach, or a better dinner.

I could here *chemico-mechanically* resolve men's parts into their feeding, and shew what sort of humours and genius must necessarily proceed from particular sorts of meats, and explain a great deal of the heathen mythology by it; but this I reserve for a treatise by itself. Yet this I will say, that a writer's stomach, appetite, and victuals, may be judged from his method, style, and subject, as certainly as if you were his mess-fellow, and sat at table with him. Hence we call a subject *dry*, a writer *insipid*, notions *crude* and indigested, a pamphlet empty or *hungry*, a stile *jeune*, and many such-like expressions, plainly alluding to the diet of an author; and I make no manner of doubt but *Tully* grounded that saying of "*Helluo Librorum*" upon the same observation.

Now, I say, it is evident, if this be true, that every man at meat is most *honoured* when he is most *humoured*, or when he sits nearest to that which pleases his palate best; and consequently that is the first place to him upon that principle; and such men must be allowed to have the truest *taste* of honour of all others. I have observed these sort of people have generally a great propensity to roast-beef; and it will be granted, that to sit even at the foot of the table next a *sur-loin*, which is a dish of dignity,  
and

and of old hereditary knighthood, is, in strictness of Heraldry, more honourable than a place next the biggest plain country-squire at the upper end ; and I have often chosen it.

But to return from this useful digression : The noble personage afore-mentioned, who honoured me with his sentiments upon this *abstruse* point, must be allowed to have as good a *local memory* as any Lord in the kingdom, and has never been known once to *mistake*, or *forget*, or *recede from*, that place of distinction which is due to him. He could settle the forms of a royal *interment*, and adjust the ceremonies of a *coronation*, if occasion were ; and I must add, but that he has more *honour* than to be *officious*, he could have determined that late controverted point of an *English* Bishop's place amongst ours, and had saved the House, had he been called upon, the *trouble* and *delays* of referring to *English* Precedents.

I say, his Lordship (who is expert in Heraldry, and as communicative of that useful knowledge as becomes noble spirits) has assured me, there is no notice taken in that science of any distinction of place for learned Faculties : and for mechanical ones, such as appear on collar-

§ This allusion is not at present recollected. The dependance of the whole *Irish* peerage on that of *Britain* was a subject then in agitation,

days,

## PHYSICIANS AND CIVILIANS. 161

days; or riding the *Franchises* <sup>b</sup>, they are below the thoughts of a man of *quality*. He pretends not to know what bye-laws, or private compacts of Precedency, there may be between Goldsmiths and Grocers, Vintners and Shoemakers.

I have now before me a table of Precedence, given me by the same noble hand, reaching down from a Prince of the Blood to a Country Squire, and regarding every *branch* of their families in the *minutest* manner; which I reserve for my own use, and am *envious* enough to deny it to the world; and the rather, that it is to be found in *Mackenzie* and *Gavillim*, and may be had for half a crown in the office.

The case being so, there can be no other way, as I conceive, of deciding a question of Precedency between the two Faculties of Law and Physick, but by enquiring into their *antiquity* and *dignity*; and whichsoever of them shall appear to be most ancient and most useful to the world, I presume the world will, in justice, think fit to have the greater honour for, and give the Precedence to.

I take it for granted, that priority of time, *ceteris paribus*, gives a preference of Place; and this naturally, or by common consent; for that I take to be the meaning of *nature* in most cases,

<sup>b</sup> A well-known cavalcade in *Dublin*.

*viz.* what is found reasonable in itself, and has been always agreed to by mankind, and is confirmed by constant and uninterrupted practice; and this I desire some young Preachers to take good notice of, and get by rote. I likewise, by the way, take upon me, now I think of it, to advise a certain Deacon of my acquaintance, to read Doctor *Cumberland*<sup>i</sup> all *through*, and *twice*, before he presumes to plead "The Law of Nature" in the pulpit; to learn Mathematics, before he pretends to *demonstrate* there; to peruse *Aristotle*, *Tacitus*, and the State Tracts, before he meddles with politicks; and be able to act *Eteocles*, before he attempts

<sup>i</sup> This learned Divine, born *July 15, 1632*, was educated at *St. Paul's School*, and thence removed to *Magdalen College, Cambridge*. He was presented to the rectory of *Bramton* in *Northamptonshire* in 1657, and had the living of *Albhallows* in *Stamford* given to him in 1667. From this private station, he was unexpectedly elevated to the bishoprick of *Peterborough*, *May 15, 1691*; and enjoyed that preferment with the highest reputation till his death, *Oct. 9, 1718*. His book "*De Legibus Naturæ*" is his capital work, and will be read while sound learning shall continue to be thought the best support of religion. His essay on *Jewish* weights and measures will also be valued by the religious antiquary. But his explication of *Sanchoniatho* and his "*Origines gentium antiquissimæ*," though full of learning, are not comparatively of equal value.

*Greek*

**Greek** quotations in his sermons. What if *Jocasta* or *Antigone* should hear a mispronunciation from the pulpit; or any other of those young *Greeks*, who so lately did an honour to *Euripides*, transported their audience into *Thebes*, and inspired the old batchelors on the foremost bench with that *ωαιδονοιν ηδονη*, which they so handsomely represented!

I say, time gives a natural right of Precedence by common consent; and hence age is honoured above youth, and by it. The very Heathens thought it indecency, and a trespass in point of manners, "*si juvenis seni non assurrexerit*," if a young man did not rise up and give way to an older; and the Canonists, I hope, will be ingenuous enough to own, though in this argument against their brethren the Civilians, that it was a rule of the Primitive Church, that a Deacon should not sit in the presence of a Presbyter. In a word, wisdom and experience, which are divine qualities, are the properties of age, and make it honourable; and youth in the want of them contemptible.

But I do not say this to mortify or discourage young men. I would not by any means have them despise themselves, for that is the ready way to be despised by others; and the consequences of contempt are fatal. For my part, I take self-conceit and opinionativeness to be of all others the most useful and profitable quality

quality of the mind. It has, to my knowledge, made Bishops, and Judges, and smart Writers, and pretty Fellows, and pleasant Companions, and good Preachers. It is a sure way of being agreeable to the Ladies, who ever judge of men as they observe men do of themselves. If all men were to have the same opinion of themselves that others have of them, there would not be, out of mere shame, above two Sermons next *Sunday* in this large City<sup>k</sup>, nor five Lawyers to go through with the business of next Term. Self-conceit supports the dignity of Church and State; and I pronounce him an enemy to the publick, who is so to that.

Much less do I intend any trouble to young Clergymen of the court or city by the foregoing remark; as if, because Deacons of old used to stand before Presbyters, that now it were fit to rise when they come in, or give the civility of the hat or wall to any rusty *rum* in the street: I know the inconvenience of that mistaken piece of old breeding to both parties, and think it prudently laid aside. It is respect to an old Parson, not to oblige him to uncover in the cold, and unsocket his head with both hands, and so daggles his gown out of ceremony; it is the same respect to a spruce bob, to let it lie quiet and undisturbed in its hat-case. I know

<sup>k</sup> *Dublin.*

no reason why powder and oil should submit to grease and greyness, that a white wig should lower to hoary hair, or a brushed beaver strike to a *Carolina* hat with stays.

I cannot forbear here to applaud the present refinement of Ecclesiasticks in their habits, and say they are more primitive and regular in their dress than those of any age before them. A Clergyman ought to be κόσμιος, *i. e.* not (as we read) of *good behaviour*, but well-dressed, as indeed nothing contributes more to polite behaviour than good cloaths. This is a various reading. And here I observe, for the use of young Stagers in Divinity, that nothing will bring them into greater repute for deep learning, than to enterprize in criticism, and adventure betimes to change the common reading of any text in the Bible. This single word is, in my opinion, enough to vindicate their silks and velvets against all the Fanaticks in Christendom, and our own Canons to back them.

It is an old observation, that piety is mostly supported by the female sex; so that whatever is agreeable to them, is for the advantage of Religion; and consequently the Clergy should dress in respect to the Ladies, *i. e.* for the good of the Church. And indeed I have known some of the younger sort, that could not preach with a *ruffled band*, or a wig out of *curl*; and a certain Lady of my acquaintance, very *religious*,  
and



Reader in, that Faculty in *Oxford*; who has befriended the world so much by his incom-

and in 1708 was chosen professor, and published his lectures under the title of "*Prælectiones Poeticæ*;" the first volume of which is dedicated to Mr. Secretary *St. John*; to whose father, in the early part of his life, he had been chaplain. His church preferments were, the rectory of *Harlington* in *Middlesex*, of *Christ-church* in *Newgate-street*, and *St. Leonard, Foster-lane*; with the Lectureships of *St. Lawrence Jewry*, and *St. Martin in the Fields*. He was long esteemed as an agreeable and pathetic preacher; and died *Nov. 22, 1747*. Four volumes of his Sermons are in print; as are his controversial treatises against the Papists and Methodists, which have much merit. He published a translation of *Virgil*, in blank verse, indifferently executed; and another of "*Paradise Lost*" into *Latin*, still worse. He was also the author of "*Abramule*," a tragedy, in 1704; and of several occasional Miscellanies. He was chaplain to the lord chancellor of *Ireland* in 1711; and published that year "*A Character of the present Sett of Whigs*;" which *Swift*, who conveyed it to the printer, calls "*a very scurvy piece*;" see the *Journal to Stella*, *May 14, 1711*. In a short time after, he printed at *Dublin* a poem on the duke of *Ormond*, which was re-published at *London*, "*and the printer sold just eleven of them*;" see *Journal*, *Aug. 24, 1711*. Our Author having mentioned to *Stella*, that *Trapp* and *Sacheverell* had been to visit him; adds, "*Trapp is a coxcomb, and the other is not very deep; and their judgement in things of wit and sense is miraculous!*" *Journal*, *March 17, 1711-12*.

parable

parable performances of that kind, especially his latest: I will own, he has taught me, and I believe some other Gentlemen who had lost their *Latin*, the true grammatical construction of *Virgil*; and deserves not our acknowledgments only, but those of *Eaton* and *Westminster*. I am sensible, construction is as necessary to the relish and use of an author, as chewing is to taste and digestion. However, I must take upon me to admonish him of one great mistake; and I know that the modesty of the man, and the good-nature familiar to him, and which shines as much in his conversation, as Wit and true Poetry do in his works, will bear it from a friend: he has more than once, as I remember, put *jasmine* for *sweet-marjoram*, the true version; but as this and a few more are his only variations from the letter of the original, it may well be excused; my fear is, that school-boys may come to suffer by his mistake. I dare venture to affirm, in favour of that good pot-herb, that sweet-marjoram is not improper either in *broth* or *heroicks*.

Though I think what has been urged is sufficient to weigh in favour of the Faculty I have here espoused; yet, upon occasion, I could allow all this to go for nothing, and place the controversy upon another footing, and argue from the natural dignity of Medicine itself, and the universal use and benefit of it to

mankind : for it is well known, that Physick has been always necessary to the world, and what mankind cannot be without. It has been requisite in all ages and places, which is more than can be asserted in behalf of Law, either Civil or Canon. I do not believe they know any thing of these in *Cbina* or the *Mogul's* country; but we know they do of Physick, which prevails in the East, which supplies us with great part of our *Materia Medica*; and no *Englisman* ought in gratitude to forget, that the great genius and honour of *England* was cured of a fit of the gout<sup>m</sup> by a salutary moss from the East.

But that is not all: The force of Physick goes farther than the body, and is of use in relieving the mind under most of its disorders: and this I dare venture to affirm, having frequently made the experiment upon my own person with never-failing success; and this I did by the direction of my worthy Parish-minister, who is indeed an excellent Divine, and withal an able Physician; and a good Physician only to be the better Divine. That good man has often quieted my *conscience* with an *emetick*, has dissipated *troublesome thoughts* with a

<sup>m</sup> Sir *W. Temple*. See his "Essay upon the Cure of the Gout," by the application of a moss called *Moxa*. *Temple's Works*, 8vo. vol. III. p. 246.

*cordial* or *exbilarating drops*, has cured me of a *love-fit* by *breathing a vein*, and removed *anger* and *revenge* by the prescription of a draught, thence called *bitter*; and, in these and other instances, has convinced me, that *Phyick* is of use to the very soul, as far as that depends on the *crasis* of the body :

“ ——— *Mentem sanari corpus ut ægrum,*

“ *Cernimus et flecti Medicinâ posse videmus.*”

LUCRET.

And I am so fully persuaded of this, that I never see a wretch go to execution, but I lament that he had not been in the hands of a good Physician, who would have corrected those *peccant humours* of his body which brought him to that untimely death.

Now can any thing like this be pleaded in behalf of one of the other of the two Laws we are dealing with, or of both together? By the way, I must observe here, that these two Laws, Civil and Canon, are put in couples for their unluckiness, and, I think, they ought to be muzzled too. And here lies the disadvantage of the present dispute: *Phyick*, we know, is a plain simple thing; now that this single Faculty, without one friend on earth to take its part and be a second, should dispute with a pair at once, is as if one poor blood-hound should engage with a couple of mastiffs; or that

ci.

L 2

a man

a man should fight a gentleman and his lacquey, or with a single rapier against sword and pistol: it is very foul play, and standers-by should interpose: so hard are the terms of this debate; but there is no help for it: these two fast friends can scarce be parted, and are seldom found asunder; they must rise and fall together. My lord Bacon used to say, very familiarly, "When I rise, my <sup>a</sup>— rises with me." I ask pardon for the rudeness of the allusion; but it is certain that the Canon Law is but the tail, the sag-end, or footman, of the Civil, and, like vermin in rotten wood, rose in the Church in [the age of its corruption, and when it wanted Physick to purge it.

But I am weary of proving so plain a point. To me it is clear beyond contradiction, that the antiquity and dignity of Physick do give it the Precedence of Civil Law and its Friend. I could here very easily stop the mouths of Ecclesiastical Civilians, by an example or two of great authority; but I hope they will take the hint, and save me the trouble: and for Lay-professors, I will only say, he that is not convinced, has little sense, not only of Religion (perhaps that is their least consideration), but of Good-manners and Loyalty, and good Fellowship. The blood of the *De Medicis*<sup>a</sup> flows

<sup>a</sup> See the History of the House of MEDICIS.

## PHYSICIANS AND CIVILIANS. 173

in the best veins in *Europe*; and I know not how far any slight offered to the Faculty may exasperate the present King of *France*, or the Grand Duke, to a resentment prejudicial to our *wines*, and the public *peace*, and the present *posture* of affairs. All that love their *country*, and right good *Florence*, will perceive by this on which side of the argument they ought to appear.

And now, for the universal peace of mankind, I make the following rule, to be observed by all Professors in each Faculty, and their understrappers: I decree, that a Doctor of Physick shall take place of a Doctor of Laws, a Surgeon of an Advocate, an Apothecary of a Proctor of Office, and a Tooth-drawer of a Register in the Court. I intended this for a parallel; but here it fails me, and the Lines meet °.

I shall now only observe farther, that, as the case seems desperate on the side of Civilians in point of reason, so I hear they have another game to play, and are for appealing to authority; as I have known a school-boy, fairly beaten at cuffs, run with a bloody nose to complain to his master. I am credibly informed, there is a design on foot to bring-in heads of a bill in

\* Alluding to Dr. *Sachewerell's* *Mathematicks*, in his *St. Paul's* Sermon, wherein he makes "two parallel lines meet in a centre."

favour of Civilians next session of parliament but how generous that sort of proceeding is, I leave the world to judge. I am but one ; and will certainly oppose any such motion in my Place, though, from the number of Civilians in the House, I have reason to apprehend it will be to little purpose. The College, a true *alma mater*, has dubbed most of us Doctors, and has been more *wise* than *christian* in her favours of that kind; *for she has not given hoping for nothing again.*

But here I enter my protest against all designs that may any way prejudice so great and illustrious a body of men, as our College of Physicians are ; and I shall take care to draw-out the substance of this argument, and present it, in short heads, to each Member at a proper time ; and am not without some hopes, that reason may weigh them.

In the mean time, I hope, a worthy Gentleman, a Member of our House, will stand-up on that occasion, and assert the rights of a Faculty, which he has entered into, and does an honour to : it must be remembered to his credit, that, being equally skilled in Physick and Civil Law, and, perhaps, in Divinity as well as either, he chose to commence in Medicine, having chiefly qualified himself for that noble Faculty by *repeated* travels, and enriched his mind with many  
*curious*

## PHYSICIANS AND CIVILIANS. 17

*curious* observations, which the world may, in time, expect *incredible* benefit from.

If any man thinks fit to reply to this argument, and rectify any mistakes in it; I desire him to preserve his temper, and debate the matter with the same coolness that I have done, that no blood may be drawn in the controversy, nor any reason given me to complain of "*civilis vulnera dextræ.*" As conviction chiefly engaged me on the side of Physicians; so, in some measure, a sense of *gratitude* for a Faculty to which I owe the comforts of life, and perhaps life itself, having received from it unspeakable ease in the two *inveterate* distempers of the Spleen and the Gout.





A  
D E F E N C E  
O F  
ENGLISH COMMODITIES:

BEING  
A N A N S W E R  
TO THE  
P R O P O S A L

For the univerfal Use of  
IRISH MANUFACTURES,  
AND

Utterly rejecting and renouncing every  
Thing that is Wearable that comes  
from E N G L A N D.

*Frangimur ſi collidimur.*

First printed in 1720.

It is well known that the "Proposal for the  
" Universal Use of *Irish* Manufactures" drew  
down on our Author's Printer the severest ven-  
geance of Judge *Whitshed*; who, in consequence,  
is "damned to everlasting fame" in the Dean's  
immortal writings. Some account of the lord  
chief justice's irregular proceedings has been  
given in vol. X. p. 1. where the tract is by  
mistake dated 1721. See a letter from Sir  
*Constantine Phipps* to Dr. *Swift* on this occasion,  
dated Jan. 14, 1720-21. The "Defence of  
" *English* Commodities" is a *Jeu d'esprit*, which  
evidently arose from the other pamphlet. How  
far the Dean was concerned in the composition,  
is not very certain; though without doubt he  
had some share in the publication. It bears  
the strongest marks of having originated in that  
second *Scriblerus* association, the *Swiftean* and  
*Sheridanian* School.

[ 179 ]

AN

A N S W E R

TO THE

P R O P O S A L

For the UNIVERSAL USE of *Irish*  
MANUFACTURES, &c.

**I** AM a stranger to the Author of this project; but I am sure he is not a Christian: and by this mark I have nobody to suspect amongst all my acquaintance but a Tory Doctor of Divinity. It may seem improbable, that one that has done all that in him lay to ruin his own trade, should have so much charity as to set-up for an improver of other peoples; but, if duly examined, he will appear all of a piece, and consistent with himself; though he is for tithes and tillage, he sows no corn, only tarés, and the seeds of discord and contention, under the cover of a band-box<sup>a</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> See the account of it, vol. XXV. p. 48.

The

The Palladium was not more dear to the *Trojans*, than the Woollen Manufactory to the people of *England*.

They have persuaded themselves, that it is their ancient inheritance, the foundation of their power, and even necessary to their existence. This is emblematically expressed, by setting their magistrates upon Wool-packs in the supreme tribunal, to put them in mind, that they are the support of their authority, and to be the object of their care.

In these, they cannot endure either rivals or partners: they are not more jealous of their wives, when an *Irishman* looks at them.

If any body cries out, that these Wool-packs are in danger; it immediately puts them into fits, and upon quarreling.

The Reverend Projector for the good of *Ireland*, in the first place, turns informer against her; and acquaints the people of *England*, that the rents of *Irish* lands have been paid hitherto by the running of wool; which is not true, unless he means from *Dorsetshire*.

And after he has told *England*, that *Ireland* has supplied foreign markets with wool, and enabled them to work for themselves, in order to preserve peace and unity between the two kingdoms; he proposes, by way of recompence, to prohibit every thing in *Ireland* that is wearable, that comes from *England*.

His

## ENGLISH COMMODITIES. 181

His pleasure is, that every thing shall be burnt that comes from *England*, except the people and the coals; and till this is done, *Ireland* will never be happy; and for this, he has a sort of an old prophecy delivered to him by the Archbishop of *Tuam*.

He is not yet (he says) for lessening the number of these exceptions, nor is he yet for abolishing Christianity<sup>b</sup>; but, by the weakness of his reasons to the contrary, nobody can believe him to be in earnest:

*Non tanti mitra est, non tanti judicis æstrum.*

He is for continuing the reprieve or benefit of this exception to the *English* people; but how long? I suppose it is only till there is a convenient opportunity of cutting their throats.

But this favour is not to extend to the *English* by birth. He has fallen upon some of them already in the most bloody and inhuman manner, and butchered their reputations with the cruelty of an assassin and barbarian, without the least grounds or foundation; a Madman, a *Grub-street* Translator, and the Standard of Stupidity, are

<sup>b</sup> See the Dean's admirable tract on this subject, vol. III. p. 111. "Some proposals for reviving Christianity" appeared in 1736.

the best titles he can afford to persons of the greatest worth, rank, and distinction.

Any body may know what strain this Author is of by his howling. These are the *labia latrantia* (which I find taken notice of in an ancient Act of Parliament), that used to be so formidable to the *English* nation in former ages.

But this good work cannot be done without a law ; and laws cannot be made without the consent of the legislative body, of which the privy-council in *England* is a part by *Poining's* Act. For this he finds an expedient : an ordinance of the two houses of parliament, a solemn league and covenant, or an association, will do the business ; especially if their honours of the army come into it, to whom he has not courage to speak, but gives a hint.

I should be very glad that the gentlemen of *Ireland*, out of a public spirit, and a regard to the common interest of the kingdom, would make it their choice to be content with their own manufactures, though dearer and worse than the *English*: but what sentiments such a prohibition would beget in *England*, and how far it is in their power to make reprisals, would be worth while to consider. An ordinance of this nature was formerly made by an *Irish* Parliament in the reign of *Edward* the Third, when they had a much better authority to do it ; which was attended with a resumption of their liberties ; and  
that

## ENGLISH COMMODITIES. 183

that produced a rebellion, which ended in a confiscation.

After he has awakened the lion, and alarmed him with the danger of his whelps from *Ireland*, which at the same time he spirits-up to attack them, and puts arms and ammunition into their hands; he finds one great obstacle in his way, and that is, that the people of *Ireland* are in their perfect senses; which he endeavours to remove very prudently. For, as God Almighty infatuates people sometimes, in order to make them destroy themselves; so the Devil mimicks him, and pursues the same methods: *Quos vult perdere, dementat*. And therefore he applies himself with great dexterity to drive them out of their wits.

1. He stimulates them with an aggravation of their wrongs; and, instead of oil, pours vinegar into their wounds.

2. He recommends Madness as a virtue, and one of the daughters of Wisdom; and, to prove it, calls God Almighty for a witness, by vouching his word, and perverting the sense of it, which, in my opinion, is the vilest of perjuries; for I look upon an interpreter of the Gospel to be as much upon his oath, as a *Latimer* in the courts of justice.

Says he, "Oppression makes wise men mad;" and therefore, consequently speaking, if some men are not mad, it is because they are not wise;

M 2

how-



however, it were to be wished, that oppression would in time teach a little wisdom to fools.

He makes Madness to be one of the daughters of Wisdom, which is known by her children; and upbraids the sobriety and good-temper of the people of *Ireland*, as an evidence of their folly; and then composes a short form of prayer for them, under the title of Fools.

The text only means, that oppression may make wise men *otherwise*; not that it always does, for wise men more frequently make oppression light by bearing it.

True wisdom and virtue often grow by adversity: "*Crescit sub pondere virtus.*" And of this the people of *Ireland* are an instance; for, since they have been wise, they have thriven, like the palm, even by the weights that have been laid upon them; and I do not know that ever they got any thing by their madness, except it was to have their horns pared; which I mention here, only for the benefit of a certain Alderman<sup>c</sup> of my acquaintance, who begins to be dissatisfied with his present state, and to murmur at the higher powers that Providence has placed over him.

I have heard of a puppy, that hanged himself, because he could not make his wife say the word *cravent*; and of a certain king, that cut his own

<sup>c</sup> Supposed to be one *Q—n*, an apothecary.

throat,

throat, only because he was not an emperor. But I hope the Alderman will prove a better Christian; and that he will consider, that the liberty of making use of *the best in Christendom*, at least once a week, is no hard portion for an Alderman.

After he has done with the Holy Scriptures, the Author ransacks the Heathens for a case-in-point in behalf of Madness; and he is so unfortunate, as to pitch upon the Fable of *Pallas* and *Arachne*.

*Ovid* relates it thus :

*Arachne*, a young virgin, had been brought-up by *Pallas* to great perfection in the art of Spinning and Weaving; but she was so ungrateful as to disown her benefactor, and to give-out in speeches, that she excelled her. *Pallas*, hearing of it, and taking it ill, came to her in the shape of an old woman, and advised her to avoid such speeches, and to submit herself to the Goddess; but she called her an old fool, upbraided the infirmities of her age, and bid her go and teach her grandchildren, for that she was wise enough to rely upon herself, desiring her withal to carry a challenge to *Pallas*; whereupon the Goddess revealed herself. *Arachne* was a little abashed, but still persisted in her presumption; for which *Pallas*, after a long trial, gave her a stroke upon the head, which deprived her of her senses, and made her hang herself. As she was hanging, the

Goddeſs relented, and cut the rope; but, to preſerve the latter, and eaſe the ſeverity, of the firſt ſentence, ſhe turned her into a Spider, with liberty to exerciſe her art only upon the materialſ of her own bowels; upon which ſhe and her poſterity were to hang, or depend, for ever.

——— *Pendentem miſerata levarvit,  
Atque ita vive quidem, pende tamen improba dixit  
Lexque eadem pœnæ ne ſis ſecura futuri  
Facta tuo generi ſerisque nepotibus eſto.*

By *Arachne*, according to the beſt Mythologiſts, is meant the Devil; and by *Pallas*, the Deity.

The pride, vanity, ingratitude, and preſumption of the creature, and the goodneſs, wiſdom, and juſtice of the Creator, are exhibited in this ſtory. The moral of it is, to caution us againſt this great virtue that this author would inculcate, by ſhewing the ill conſequences of putting our truſt in ourſelves, and contending with God, or our ſuperiors.

The judgement is founded upon the ſtanding rules of Providence, which is to humble the proud; and has ſome reſemblance to that which was given againſt *Adam*, from whence, ſome hold, the Poet took the hint.

But on which ſide does our wiſe Projector declare himſelf; for *Pallas* or *Arachne*? Would  
one

one imagine, that the Devil should be so foolish as to employ anybody that would own he was of his side? and yet that is, in effect, the case. He owns, he has always pitied poor *Arachne* from a child; and that he never could heartily love the Goddess, upon account of the injustice of this sentence.

Could *Belphegor* himself have spoken with a greater fellow-felling and tenderness for his brethren? Or could any body express in plainer terms his esteem for pride, vanity, folly, and presumption, and his hatred of truth, justice, and wisdom?

He very candidly now gives his reasons, why he never could heartily love God; and that it was upon account of his cruelty and injustice to the Devil. Poor *Arachne* is a great object of compassion, that was guilty of no other crime but pride and presumption; and he is for reversing the sentence of Heaven against her, lest it should be a precedent in his own case.

After he has made Madness pass for Wisdom, and Wisdom for Folly, and justified the Devil, and made God the author of Sin; he does the Archbishop of *Dublin* the honour to place him on his right hand, and to introduce him into the company of his favourites, with a compliment upon his qualifications to succeed *St. Peter*.

I can deny nothing to the character of that great, good, and learned Prelate, but infallibility;

and I am sure he has done nothing to deserve the favour of the Conclave designedly; nor am I less sure that this Author would not have magnified his deserts, if he had thought that he had not.

But *England* he salutes with a *Vade ad sinistram*, and places her on the same bench with *Pallas* and the rest of his enemies.

But what has *England* done? Why, she has executed the sentence of *Pallas* upon *Ireland*, and with additions of rigour and severity: in what? If he means by *Ireland*, the native *Irish*, his country-men, as I believe he does, I must confess that he has once spoken truth. They have been chastised by *England* with great severity; and I am in great hopes that they will take warning for the future. But, if they have had the fate of *Arachne*, it was for the same crime, *viz.* their madness, pride, and presumption: and yet, though their crime was as great, their punishment does not seem quite so bad: they have been metamorphosed; but into what? not spiders, but men; they have been transformed from savages into reasonable creatures, and delivered from a state of nature and barbarism, and endowed with civility and humanity.

*England* has adorned them with her habits, language, and manners, and let them into all the benefits and privileges of her laws, policy, and government; and some of them shine, at this day,

## ENGLISH COMMODITIES. 189

day, in the highest places of honour and trust under her authority ;

*Ut omnes scirent patere virtuti viam.*

And indeed, to do justice to the *Irish* nation, they have afforded this age some of the most celebrated Wits, as well as the most renowned Heroes ; in which number I cannot deny this Author (as wicked as he is) a principal place, without departing from those rules of candour and integrity by which I propose to walk.

But, if he means the *English* settled in *Ireland*, who are best known by the name of Protestants ; what reason have they to complain ? If they have, they do not.

They retain one inseparable property of *Englishmen*, which is, to be *tenacious* of their liberties ; but they are too wise to murmur at any thing they cannot help, without such measures as would make the hazard of losing all much greater than the prospect of redress.

There is not a nobler branch of the Reformed Religion, or of the *English* nation, to be found in the world.

They are not only inviolably attached to the interest of his Majesty's Royal House, but most affectionate to the *English* name.

With this they are branded as a crime, not only for being patient, but for being fond of

every thing that comes from *England*, only for being *English*.

This Author has put three persons of the greatest merit in a most ridiculous light, only to reflect upon the people of *Ireland* for their partiality in the regards which they have shewn them; which, if it had not been due to their persons, makes the compliment the greater to their country. The Protestants of *Ireland* are sensible, that nature and circumstances, as well as constitution and original right, have placed them under a dependance upon their mother-country; whose protection and justice they have the utmost confidence in, and think it their greatest happiness that they have her to depend upon; because they cannot depend upon themselves, much less upon them whose properties they enjoy, and whose enmities can never be extinguished, as long as the motives of interest, religion, and national aversion, endure.

Though it is very natural for every man to covet to have a mill of his own, especially a miller; yet they do not think it unreasonable for the head-landlord, upon a division of the soil into tenancies, to reserve suit of mill and court to himself; that is to say, the manufactory and judicature, which were usual tenures amongst the *Saxons*; and therefore they chearfully submit to such restrictions, as the donor, under whom they  
claim,

claim, and by whose warranty they subsist, has thought fit to impose upon them.

They are satisfied with their present state, and not desirous to meddle with the forbidden tree, whilst they have liberty to enjoy all the rest of *the fruits of the garden*; and whoever endeavours to persuade them to the contrary, they look upon him as an emissary of the Devil.

This is the sense of the Protestants of *Ireland*; which has been already expressed by the presentments of the two Grand Juries of the City and County of *Dublin*; and whoever endeavours to represent them otherwise is an incendiary.

The serpent, that now deludes them in the form of a Projector, they were presently aware of; and knew him, notwithstanding the shifting of his skin, to be the same evil genius that set the people of *England* against *their best and most faithful Allies* <sup>d</sup>. He has variety of shapes; sometimes he is a Statesman and a Politician, sometimes he is a Priest, sometimes a Philosopher, and at other times a Tradesman; but for the most part a Ballad-maker, a Punster, and a Merry Andrew; unchangeable in this alone, that his constant end is to do mischief, and to make people mad, in order to destroy them.

I shall conclude with the speech that the old woman made to *Arachne*. Says she, "It is the

<sup>d</sup> Alluding to "The Conduct of the Allies."



“ greatest happiness of mortals, to know them-  
 “ selves ; a friend can do them no greater good,  
 “ than to instruct them with fidelity ; and an  
 “ enemy never gains a greater advantage over  
 “ them, than when he puffs-up their pride, and  
 “ puts-out their eyes with flattery, and engages  
 “ them in enterprizes to which they are un-  
 “ equal.

“ Consider who you are, with whom you  
 “ contend, and what it is you contend about.  
 “ You are but a mortal woman, though you  
 “ excel all your sex in beauty and skill ; but  
 “ *Pallas* is a Goddess, renowned for wisdom  
 “ and courage. Look into the councils of the  
 “ Gods, and you will find that *Jove* himself  
 “ relies upon her. In the war with the  
 “ Giants, she hurled mountains at them. The  
 “ art of spinning she has been possessed of from  
 “ all eternity ; it is her ancient property.  
 “ The Gods have most bountifully provided  
 “ for you : *Venus* has adorned you with her  
 “ beauty, and *Pallas* with her skill. Do not  
 “ provoke them, by your pride, ingratitude,  
 “ and presumption, to withdraw the blessings  
 “ which they have bestowed upon you. Put  
 “ not any trust in *Mezentius*, who despises you,  
 “ and would rejoice to see you miserable : he  
 “ is a contemner of the Gods, a hater of man-  
 “ kind, and a lover of himself : he was lately  
 “ kicked

## ENGLISH COMMODITIES. 193

“kicked into the island of *Lemnos*, for throwing squibs at *Jupiter*.”

This is to the same purpose with *Vulcan's* speech to his Mother in *Homer*, when she quarrelled with her husband; and may serve for an instruction to states and kingdoms, as well as private families.

EPISTOLARY



# EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. ---

## LETTER I.

To the ATHENIAN SOCIETY\*.

GENTLEMEN,

*Moor-Park,*  
*Feb. 14, 1691-2.*

**S**INCE every body pretends to trouble you with their follies, I thought I might claim the privilege of an *Englisbman*, and put in my share

\* This Letter first appeared in *The Athenian Oracle*. An apology for admitting it into this Miscellany is certainly unnecessary. The Ode, which accompanied it, is printed in vol. VII. p. 243; in which the ingenious author refers to a former Ode written by him, and addressed to King *William* when in *Ireland*. Mr. *Deane Swift*, in his valuable Essay on the Life of his Kinsman, informs us that  
this

## 196 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

share among the rest. Being last year in *Ireland* (from whence I returned about *half a year*<sup>b</sup> ago,)

this latter piece was also printed in the same publication. It however is not to be found either in the first, or in the last, Edition of that Work; a circumstance which cannot but be regretted, as it seems to have been one of the first Essays of our Author's Muse, and on that account deserving the attention of the curious.

<sup>b</sup> By this expression, and some particulars which follow, it appears that Dr. *Swift*, on his return from *Ireland*, to which kingdom he went by the advice of his physicians, did not immediately go back to *Moor-Park*; as, in the letter to Mr. *Kendal*, (vol. XIV. p. 221.) dated only three days before this to the *Athenian Society*, we find he had been but *seven weeks* with Sir *William*. The intermediate time, from the subject of the letter to Mr. *Kendal*, appears to have been principally passed with his mother at *Leicester*, from which place he made *Oxford* in his way to *Moor-Park*. The name of the lady whom he was then supposed to court (as we learn from himself, vol. XX. p. 304.) was *Betty Jones*, afterwards married to Mr. *Perkins*, an innkeeper at *Loughborow*. A daughter of this Mrs. *Perkins*, in *January* 1728-9, having been left a widow by one *Giles* an *Irishman*, who pretended to be barrack-master general of *Ireland*, applied to the Dean for advice and assistance, on the score of his former friendship for her mother and grandmother, the latter of whom was related to Dr. *Swift's* family. The young woman  
having

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 197

ago), I heard only a loose talk of your Society; and believed the design to be only some new folly

having brought with her some letters from her mother; the Dean tells Mr. *Worral*, he is ready to sacrifice five pounds, on old acquaintance, to help the woman; though he suspected her mother's letters to be counterfeit, as he remembered the spelt like a kitchen-maid.

This letter, with that to Mr. *Kendal*, will clear up what to Dr. *Hawkefworth* (*Life of Swift*, p. 8.) appeared a difficulty in *Swift's Sketch of his own Life*. *Moor Park* having been purchased by Sir *William Temple* in 1686, he resided there when *Swift* came to him in 1688. At the Revolution, which happened about the end of that year, *Moor-Park* growing unsafe, by lying in the way of both armies, Sir *William* came back to the house which he had given up to his son at *Sheen*; and, in the end of 1689, again retired to *Moor-Park*. On a review of these dates, the difficulty will vanish; as it appears that, in the two years which *Swift* passed with Sir *William Temple*, he resided first at *Moor-Park*; then at *Sheen*, where he had the honour of familiarly conversing with king *William*; and afterwards at *Moor-Park* again, where his Majesty likewise visited Sir *William*. See the *Life* prefixed to Sir *William Temple's Works*, and Dr. *Swift's Sketch*. —But a still more remarkable circumstance may be adjusted by this letter. Dr. *Hawkefworth* has supposed the time of *Swift's* going to *Ireland* for his health

## 198 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

fully just suitable to the age, which God knows I little expected ever to produce any thing extraordinary. Since my being in *England*, having still continued in the country, and much out of company, I had but little advantage of knowing any more, till, about two months ago, passing through *Oxford*, a very learned gentleman first shewed me two or three of your volumes, and gave me his account and opinion of you. A while after, I came to this place, upon a visit to \*\*\*\*\*<sup>c</sup>, where I have been ever since, and have seen all the four volumes with their supplements; which answering my expectation, the perusal has produced what you find inclosed.

health to have been AFTER his embassy to king *William* at *Kensington*; though the latter transaction happened not till 1693, when the bill for triennial parliaments was rejected, not (as Bp. *Burnet* and others have represented) by the king, but by the house of commons. That bill was intituled, "An Act for the frequent calling and meeting of "parliaments:" it was passed by the lords, *Dec. 8*, 1693; and rejected by the lower house, *Dec. 21*. The mistake seems to have arisen from, "An Act "touching free and impartial proceedings in parliament;" which passed the commons, *Dec. 4*, 1693; was agreed to by the lords, *Jan. 5*; and the royal assent withheld, in the usual phrase of *Le Roy s'aviserà*, *Jan. 25*; yet Bp. *Burnet* has said, this latter bill was "rejected by the lords."

<sup>c</sup> His great patron, Sir *William Temple*.

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 199

As I have been somewhat inclined to this *folly*, so I have seldom wanted somebody to flatter me in it. And for the Ode enclosed, I have sent it to a person of very great learning and honour, and since to some others, the best of my acquaintance (which I thought very proper, to ensure it for a greater light); and they have all been pleased to tell me, that they are sure it will not be unwelcome, and that I should beg the honour of you to let it be printed before your next volume (which I think is soon to be published); it being so usual before most books of any great value among poets: and before its seeing the world, I submit it wholly to the correction of your pens.

I entreat therefore one of you would descend so far, as to write two or three lines to me of your pleasure upon it; which as I cannot but expect it from gentlemen who have so well shewn, upon so many occasions, that *greatest character* of scholars, in being favourable to the ignorant; so, I am sure, nothing at present can more highly oblige me, or make me happier. I am,

Gentlemen,

Your ever most humble,

and most admiring servant,

J O N. S W I F T.

L E T.



200 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

L E T T E R. II.

To MRS. — P.

MADAM,

*Dublin, May 4, 1700.*

I AM extremely concerned at the account you give of your health; for my uncle told me he found you in appearance better than you had been in some years, and I was in hopes you had still continued so. God forbid I should ever be the occasion of creating more troubles to you, as you seem to intimate! The letter you desired me to answer I have frequently read, and thought I had replied to every part of it that required; however, since you are pleased to repeat those particulars wherein you desire

P This letter, Mr. *Faulkner* says, was written "to a lady of family in the North of *Ireland*;" and he adds, that it was "supposed to be previous to Dr. *Swift's* acquaintance with *Stella*." We are obliged to Mr. *Faulkner* for the first part of his information, as well as for the letter itself: but the second remark is evidently an oversight; as the Dean himself tells us, "he knew Mrs. *Johnson* from six years old, and "had some share in her education." See vol. XVI. p. 91. It was written, however, not long before the time of *Stella's* fixing her residence in *Ireland*.

fatis-

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 201

satisfaction, I shall endeavour to give it you as well as I am able. You would know what gave my temper that sudden turn, as to alter the style of my letters since I last came over. If there has been that alteration you observe, I have told you the cause abundance of times. I had used a thousand endeavours and arguments, to get you from the company and place you are in; both on the account of your health and humour, which I thought were like to suffer very much in such an air, and before such examples. All I had in answer from you was nothing but a great deal of arguing, and sometimes in a style so very imperious as I thought might have been spared, when I reflected how much you had been in the wrong. The other thing you would know is, whether this change of style be owing to the thoughts of a new mistress. I declare, upon the word of a christian and a gentleman, it is not; neither had I ever thoughts of being married to any other person but yourself. I had ever an opinion that you had a great sweetness of nature and humour; and, whatever appeared to the contrary, I looked upon it only as a thing put on as necessary before a lover: but I have since observed in abundance of your letters such marks of a severe indifference, that I began to think it was hardly possible for one of my few good qualities to please you. I never knew any so bad to be worked upon, even in  
matters

## 202 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

matters where the interest and concern are entirely your own ; all which, I say, passed easily while we were in the state of formalities and ceremony ; but, since that, there is no other way of accounting for this untractable behaviour in you, but by imputing it to a want of common esteem and friendship for me.

When I desired an account of your fortune, I had no such design as you pretend to imagine. I have told you many a time, that in *England* it was in the power of any young fellow of common sense to get a larger fortune than ever you pretended to : I asked, in order to consider whether it were sufficient, with the help of my poor income, to make one of your humour easy in a married state. I think it comes to almost a hundred pounds a year ; and I think at the same time that no young woman in the world of the same income would dwindle away their health and life in such a sink, and among such family conversation : neither have all your letters been once able to persuade that you have the least value for me, because you so little regarded what I so often said upon that matter. The dismal account you say I have given you of my livings<sup>a</sup> I can assure you to be a true one ; and, since it is a dismal one even in your own opinion, you can best draw consequences

<sup>a</sup> Those of *Laracor* and *Ratbbeggin*.

from

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 203

from it. The place where Dr. *Bolton* \* lived is upon a living which he keeps with the deanry ; but the place of residence for that they have given me is within a mile of a town called *Trim*, twenty miles from hence ; and there is no other way, but to hire a house at *Trim*, or build one on the spot : the first is hardly to be done, and the other I am too poor to perform at present. For coming down to *Belfast*, it is what I cannot yet think of, my attendance is so close, and so much required of me ; but our government sits very loose, and I believe will change in a few months ; whether *our part* \* will partake in the

\* This gentleman, as well as Dr. *Swift*, was chaplain to lord *Berkeley* when one of the lords justices in *Ireland* ; and was promoted to the deanry of *Derry*, which had been previously promised to Dr. *Swift* : but Mr. *Bush*, the principal secretary, for weighty reasons best known to himself, laid Dr. *Swift* aside, unless he would pay him a large sum ; which the Doctor refused with the utmost contempt and scorn. FAULKNER.—Dr. *Bolton*, who was also Minister of *St. Werburgh's, Dublin* ; was advanced to the bishoprick of *Clonsfert*, Sept. 12, 1722 ; translated to *Elphin*, Apr. 16, 1724 ; to *Cashel*, Jan. 6, 1729 ; and died in 1744. He was one of the most eloquent speakers of his time, and was particularly skilled in ecclesiastical history.

\* Meaning lord *Berkeley*, who was then one of the three lords justices.—The earl of *Rochester* was appointed lord lieutenant in *September* following.

change

## 204 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

change, I know not, though I am very apt to believe it; and then I shall be at leisure for a short journey. But I hope your other friends, more powerful than I, will before that time persuade you from the place where you are. I desire my service to your mother, in return for her remembrance: but for any other dealings that way, I entreat your pardon; and I think I have more cause to resent your desires of me in that case, than you have to be angry at my refusals. If you like such company and conduct, much good do you with them! My education has been otherwise. My uncle *Adam*<sup>t</sup> asked me one day in private, as by direction, what my designs were in relation to you, because it might be a hindrance to you if I did not proceed. The answer I gave him (which I suppose he has sent you) was to this effect: "That I  
 "hoped I was no hindrance to you; because  
 "the reason you urged against an union with  
 "me was drawn from your indisposition, which  
 "still continued; that you also thought my  
 "fortune not sufficient, which is neither at  
 "present in a condition to offer you: That,  
 "if your health and my fortune were as they  
 "ought, I would prefer you above all your sex;  
 "but that, in the present condition of both, I

<sup>t</sup> Whose daughter, *Anne*, married a clergyman of the name of *Perry*. See Journal to *Stella*, May 21, 1711.

"thought

# EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 205

“thought it was against your opinion, and  
 “would certainly make you unhappy: That,  
 “had you any other offers which your friends  
 “or yourself thought more to your advantage,  
 “I should think I were very unjust to be an  
 “obstacle in your way.” Now for what con-  
 cerns my fortune, you have answered it. I de-  
 sire, therefore, you will let me know if your  
 health be otherwise than it was when you told  
 me the doctors advised you against marriage,  
 as what would certainly hazard your life. Are  
 they or you grown of another opinion in this  
 particular? are you in a condition to manage  
 domestic affairs, with an income of less (perhaps)  
 than three hundred pounds a year? have you  
 such an inclination to my person and humour,  
 as to comply with my desires and way of liv-  
 ing, and endeavour to make us both as happy  
 as you can? will you be ready to engage in  
 those methods I shall direct for the improvement  
 of your mind, so as to make us entertaining com-  
 pany for each other, without being miserable  
 when we are neither visiting nor visited? can  
 you bend your love and esteem and indifference  
 to others the same way as I do mine? shall I  
 have so much power in your heart, or you so  
 much government of your passions, as to grow  
 in good humour upon my approach, though  
 provoked by a —? have you so much good-  
 nature as to endeavour by soft words to smooth

N

any

any rugged humour occasioned by the cross accidents of life? shall the place wherever your husband is thrown be more welcome than courts and cities without him? In short, these are some of the necessary methods to please men who, like me, are deep-read in the world; and to a person thus made, I should be proud in giving all due returns towards making her happy. These are the questions I have always resolved to propose to her with whom I meant to pass my life; and whenever you can heartily answer them in the affirmative, I shall be blessed to have you in my arms, without regarding whether your person be beautiful, or your fortune large. Cleanliness in the first, and competency in the other, is all I look for. I desire indeed a plentiful revenue, but would rather it should be of my own; though I should bear from a wife to be reproached for the greatest.

I have said all I can possibly say in answer to any part of your letter, and in telling you my clear opinion as to matters between us. I singled you out at first from the rest of women; and I expect not to be used like a common lover. When you think fit to send me an answer to this without ———, I shall then approve myself, by all means you shall command, Madam,

Your most faithful humble servant,

JON. SWIFT.

LET-

L E T T E R   I I I .

To the Rev. Dr. T I S D A L L .

*London, Feb. 3, 1703-4.*

**I** AM content you should judge the order of friendship you are in with me by my writing to you, and accordingly you will find yourself

“ A very small part of this letter is printed in vol. XIX; with two others to Dr. *Tisdall*, a very learned and ingenious clergyman, fellow of the university of *Dublin*, who is there called only “an intimate Friend of Mrs. *Johnson's*.” He lived in great intimacy with Mrs. *Johnson* and Mrs. *Dingley*, and made proposals of marriage to the former. Whether it were with a view to rouse affections in the adamant heart of her admired object; or a reach of policy in Dr. *Swift*, to acquaint Mrs. *Johnson*, by such indirect means, that he had no intention of engaging himself in a married life; or whether in truth there were any artifice on either side; is now not possible to be determined. But the lady certainly received the addresses of Dr. *Tisdall*, and gave him all proper encouragements. It is also certain, that Dr. *Swift* had so little thoughts of marriage at this time, that he went to the court of Eng-



## 268 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

yourself the first after the ladies<sup>x</sup>; for I never write to any other, either friend or relation, till long

*land* during these addresses, and wrote constantly to this gentleman, as to a person so intimately acquainted with Mrs. *Johnson*, that he frequently conveyed to her the political news of *England* through his hands. The event of this courtship appears in Dr. *Swift's* letter of April 20, 1704, in vol. XIX. a letter which seems to have brought matters to a crisis. Mrs. *Johnson* discovered no repugnancy to the match; but still she would be advised by Dr. *Swift*. The Doctor, perhaps loth to be separated from so delightful a companion, threw an obstacle in the way that was not to be surmounted. This gentleman had a benefice in the church, of a considerable value, about a hundred miles from *Dublin*, which required his attendance. Dr. *Swift*, in order to bring measures to a final issue, made him an overture, that he should settle upon his wife an hundred pounds a year for pin-money. The lover, indeed, though extremely captivated with the charms of his mistress, hesitated at this proposal, and desired a night's time to consider of it; but, next morning, contrary to expectation, he agreed to the terms. *Swift*, never at a loss for some uncommon flight of imagination, insisted further, that he should live in *Dublin*, and keep a coach for his wife. Dr. *Tisdall* had more honour than to promise what he could not perform; the match was accordingly broken off: and in a short time after he married the Hon. *Lettice Fortescue Alaund*, third daughter of lord *Fortescue*; and

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 203

long after. I cannot imagine what paragraph you mean in my former <sup>y</sup>, that was calculated for lord primate <sup>z</sup>; or how you could shew it him without being afraid he might expect to see the rest. But I will take better methods another time, and you shall never while you live receive a syllable from me fit to be shewn to a lord primate, unless it be yourself. *Montaigne* was angry to see his *Essays* lie in the par-

and obtained the Rectory of *Belfast*, where he died in *June* 1736. Mrs. *Johnson*, with all her wit and beauty, appears not, after this period, to have received any proposal of marriage; Dr. *Swift* being universally imagined to have been her *præsidium*, her friend, and her admirer. These anecdotes (collected from a comparison of the *Journal to Stella*, *October* 20, 1710, with Mr. *Deane Swift's* *Essay*, p. 87.) illustrate an important part of our Author's private history.

<sup>x</sup> Mrs. *Johnson* and Mrs. *Dingley*.

<sup>y</sup> Dated *Dec.* 16, 1703; and printed in vol. XIX. p. 1. The account which that letter contains of the bustle, the hurry, and tumult, whilst the *Occasional Conformity* bill was depending, is a most lively specimen of our Author's wit and humour.

<sup>z</sup> Dr. *Narcissus March*. He was made bishop of *Ferns*, *Feb.* 27, 1682; translated to *Dublin*, *May* 24, 1694; to *Armagh*, *Feb.* 18, 1702; and died in 1713. See his character, by the Dean, vol. XII.

p. 241.

## 210 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

Your-window, and therefore wrote a chapter that forced the ladies to keep it in their closets. After some such manner I shall henceforth use you in my letters, by making them fit to be seen by none but yourself.

I am extremely concerned to find myself unable to persuade you into a true opinion of your own littleness, nor make you treat me with more distance and respect; and the rather, because I find all your little pretensions are owing to the credit you pretend with two ladies who came from *England*. I allow indeed the chamber in *William-street* to be *Little England* by their influence; as an ambassador's house, wherever it is, hath all the privileges of his master's dominions: and therefore, if you wrote the letter in their room or their company (for in this matter their *room* is as good as the company), I will indulge you a little. Then for the *Irish* legs you reproach me with, I defy you. I had one indeed when I left your island; but that which made it *Irish* is spent and evaporate, and I look upon myself now as upon a *new foot*. You seem to talk with great security of your establishment near the ladies; though, perhaps, if you knew what they say of you in their letters to me, you would change your opinion both of them and yourself.—A bite<sup>a</sup>!—And

<sup>a</sup> Alluding to his former letter; see vol. XIX. p. 4  
now

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 211

now you talk of a bite, I am ashamed of the ladies' being caught by you, when I had betrayed you, and given them warning.—I had heard before of the choaking, but never of the jest in the church: you may find from thence that women's prayers are things perfectly by rote, as they put on one stocking after another, and no more.—But, if she be good at blunders, she is as ready at come-offs; and to pretend her senses were gone, was a very good argument she had them about her.—You seem to be mighty proud (as you have reason if it be true) of the part you have in the ladies' good graces, especially of her you call *the party*: I am very much concerned to know it; but, since it is an evil I cannot remedy, I will tell you a story: A cast mistress went to her rival, and expostulated with her for robbing her of her lover. After a long quarrel, finding no good to be done: "Well," says the abdicated lady, "keep him, and stop him in your a—."—"No," says the other, "that will not be altogether so convenient; however, to oblige you, I will do something that is very near it." *Dixi*<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> Dr. *Swift*, it must be acknowledged, has here adopted the plan of *Montaigne*, which he mentions above, p. 209.

I am

## 212 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

I am mightily afraid the ladies are very idle, and do not mind their book. Pray put them upon reading; and be always teaching something to Mrs. *Johnson*, because she is good at comprehending, remembering, and retaining. I wonder she could be so wicked as to let the first word she could speak, after choaking, be a pun. I differ from you; and believe the pun was just coming up, but met with the crums, and so, struggling for the wall, could neither of them get by, and at last came both out together.

It is a pleasant thing to hear you talk of Mrs. *Dingley's* blunders, when she has sent me a list with above a dozen of yours, that have kept me alive, and I hope will do so till I have them again from the fountain-head.—I desire Mrs. *Johnson* only to forbear punning<sup>c</sup> after the *Finglas* rate when *Dilly*<sup>d</sup> was at home.

I thank you for your bill, which was a cunning piece of civility to prevent me from wanting. However, I shall buy hats for you and

<sup>c</sup> Dr. *Tisdall*, whom his friends used familiarly to call *Black Tisdall*, was author of "*Tom Pun sibi* metamorphosed, or the Giber gibered;" a satire against *Swift* and *Sheridan*, in the *Gulliveriana*.

<sup>d</sup> The Rev. *Dillon Ashe*; see vol. XVII. p. 135.

## ÉPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 213

*Tom Leigh*; for I have lately a bill of twenty pounds sent me for myself, and shall take up ten more here. I saw *Tom Leigh's* brother in the court of requests, and, knowing him to be your friend, I talked with him; and we will take some occasion to drink your health together, and *Tom Leigh's*.—I will not buy you any pamphlets, unless you will be more particular in telling me their names or their natures, because they are usually the vilest things in nature. *Leslie* <sup>c</sup> has written several of late, violent

<sup>c</sup> Dr. *Charles Leslie*, a famous Nonjuring Divine, second son of *John Leslie*, bishop of *Clogher*. At the Revolution, he was chancellor of the cathedral of *Connor*; and left that and his other ecclesiastical preferments to follow king *James's* fortunes, and after his death his son's, and made several visits to the courts of *St. Germain* and *Bar le Duc*; which, with his writings, having rendered him obnoxious to the government, in the year 1713 he found himself under a necessity of leaving the kingdom, and retiring to the pretender's court; where he was allowed to officiate in a private chapel after the manner of the church of *England*. He went with the chevalier into *Italy*, and about a year before his death returned to *England*; where having prepared for the press a collection of his Theological works (of which a large impression was printed, in two volumes, folio, 1721) he went into the North of *Ireland*, his native country; and died, soon after.

## 214 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

violent against Presbyterians and Low Churchmen. If I had credit enough with you, you should never write but upon some worthy subject, and with long thought. But I look upon you as under a terrible mistake, if you imagine you cannot be enough distinguished without writing for the publick. Preach, preach, preach, preach, preach, preach; that is certainly your talent; and you will some years hence have time enough to be a writer. I tell you what I am content you should do: chuse any subject you please, and write for your private diversion, or by way of trial; but be not hasty to write for the world. Besides, who that hath a spirit would write in such a scene as *Ireland*?—You and I will talk an hour on these matters. [<sup>f</sup> Pox on the Dissenters and Independents! I would

after his arrival, *April* 13, 1722. He defended the Bp. of *Exeter* against Mr. *Hoadly*, in “The best Answer that ever was made,” &c. and was author of “The Rehearsals,” and many other political tracts.

<sup>f</sup> The lines included in these hooks are printed in vol. XIX. and are there called, “Part of a Letter.” Perhaps they were taken from the Dean’s first draught. They were introduced by the following sentence; which *Swift* seems to have dropt for the sake of enlarging on his first thoughts: “I have been so long and so frequently pursued with a  
“ little

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 215

would as soon trouble my head to write against a louse and a flea. I tell you what; I wrote against the bill that was against Occasional Conformity; but it came too late by a day, so I would not print it. But you may answer it if you please; for you know you and I are Whig and Tory's. And, to cool your influence a little, know that the queen and court, and house of lords, and half the commons almost, are Whigs; and the number daily increases.

I desire my humble service to the prime, whom I have not written to, having not opportunity to perform that business he employed me in; but shall soon, now the days are longer. We are all here in great impatience at the king of Spain's delay, who yet continues in the *Isle of Wight*<sup>b</sup>.

My

" little paltry ailment of a noise in my ears, that  
" could never get humour and time to answer your  
" letter."

§ Dr. *Tisdall* was a zealous church-tory; and used to entertain Mrs. *Johnson* and Mrs. *Dingley* with *convocation disputes*. See *Journal to Stella*, Oct. 20, 1710.

¶ The archduke *Charles* arrived at *Spithead*, in his way from *Holland* to *Portugal*, Dec. 26, 1703. By invitation from queen *Anne* he visited her majesty at *Windſor* on the 29th. On the 31st he went to the seat of the duke of *Somerſet* at *Petworth* in *Suffex*; and



## 216 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

My humble service to dean *Ryves*, *Dilly*, *Jones*<sup>i</sup>, and other friends. And I assure you nobody can possibly be more, or I believe is half so entirely, yours, as

J. S.

---

### L E T T E R VIII.

Lord BOLINGBROKE to Mr. PRIOR<sup>k</sup>,

Sept. 10, 1712.

**I** WAS equally surprized and vexed to find, that, by the uncouth way of explaining the queen's sense, you had been led to imagine, that it was intended my lord *Lexington* should make any difficulty of seeing and complimenting the king of *Spain* as such. We spent above three hours in penning minutes yesterday upon this head, which was long ago

and set sail for *Portugal*, Jan. 5; but, being driven back by contrary winds, it was the 27th of *February* before he arrived at *Lisbon*.

<sup>i</sup> See an anecdote of Dean *Jones*, in Dr. *King's* Works, vol. II. p. 250.

<sup>k</sup> This Letter particularly illustrates the negotiations relative to the peace of *Utrecht*.

adjusted.

adjusted. I suppose the instructions will be at last clear; but my lord *Lexington* having been present at the debate, his understanding of the matter will make amends for any dark ambiguous article which may be in them.

*Dartmouth* is to communicate the queen's orders herein to you, that so you may be able to satisfy the *French* ministers, and they to prepare the *Spanish* ministers. However, I will venture to tell you in a few words what I understand is to be the measure of lord *Lexington's* conduct. As soon as he arrives at *Madrid*, he will notify his arrival to the secretary of state. He will, when he sees this minister, let him know, "That the queen has sent him thither to  
 " compliment the king in her name; to be a  
 " witness of the several renunciations, and other  
 " acts requisite to complete the execution of  
 " the article agreed upon as necessary to pre-  
 " vent the union of the two monarchies: That,  
 " after this, he is to proceed to settle such  
 " matters of commerce, and other affairs, as  
 " are for the mutual interest of both nations,  
 " and to take the character of ambassador  
 " upon him." My lord will at the same time produce his credentials, and give the secretary a copy of them if he desires it. In this conference, he will further take notice of the several cessions made by the king of *France*, in be-

SUPPL. II. [XXVI.] O half

## 218 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

half of his grandson, to the queen; and will speak of them as points which he looks upon to be concluded. He will likewise give a memorial of them in writing, signed by himself, to the secretary; and expect from him an assent in the king's name, in writing also, and signed by the secretary. This seems natural, civil, and unexceptionable; but any other scheme is absurd, and inconsistent with all the rest of our proceedings.

For God's sake, dear *Matt*, hide the nakedness of thy country; and give the best turn thy fertile brain will furnish thee with to the blunders of thy countrymen, who are not much better Politicians than the *French* are Poets.

I have writ in great haste a prodigious long letter to Monsieur *De Torcy*, which, I believe, he will shew you; but, for fear he should not, I enclose in this 'an extract of part of it; which relates to a matter that has given lord treasurer and your humble servant no small trouble in the cabinet. The copy of the plenipotentiaries' dispatch of the 2d of *September*, which I likewise send, will shew you how a dispute, now on foot at *Utrecht*<sup>1</sup>, began; you will observe, their lordships are very warm in it; and, I can assure you, we have those who are not a jot cooler.

<sup>1</sup> See vol. XVIII, p. 250. 256.

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 219

The solution of this difficulty must come from you ; it is matter of management and appearance, more than of substance; and the court of *France* must be less politic than I think them at any time, and more unreasonable than I think them at this time, not to come into a temperament upon a matter unnecessarily started. You must begin by making Monsieur *De Torcy* not only to understand, but own he understands, the proposition which I am sure he remembers I more than once repeated to him, when I was in *France*, upon various occasions, and which I have again stated as clearly as I am able. The queen can never do any thing, which shall look like a direct restraint on her allies from demanding what they judge necessary ; but, as long as they act the part which they now do, she can very justly be passive and neuter as to their interests ; and if her peace be made before theirs, which she will not delay for them, she can with the same justice leave them to make their own bargain. This is advantage enough for *France* ; and such an one, fairly speaking, as a year ago they would have given more than *Tournay* to have been sure of: they must not therefore press us to go further than this ; nor do any thing which may seem contradictory to what the queen delivered from the throne<sup>m</sup>.

<sup>m</sup> See her majesty's speech, in vol. XVIII. p. 212.

## 220 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

That speech they have always owned as the plan they submitted to; and it varies but little from that brought hither by *Gaultier*. In a word, the use which the *French* will make of the unaccountable obstinacy of the *Dutch* and other allies may, in several respects, and particularly for aught I know in this instance of *Tournay*, give them an opportunity of saving and gaining more than they could have hoped for; and the queen may in the present circumstances contribute passively to this end, but actively she never can in any circumstances.

I think in my own opinion, and I believe speak the queen's upon this occasion, that it were better the *French* should in the course of the treaty declare, "That, whatever they intended  
" to have given the *Dutch* when the queen  
" spoke from the throne, their conduct has  
" been such, and the situation of affairs so  
" altered, that the king is resolved to have  
" *Tournay* restored to him." I say, I believe this were better, than to expect that we should consent to an exposition of the queen's words, by which her majesty would yield the town up.

Let the conferences begin as soon as they can, I dare say, business will not be very speedily dispatched in them; in the mean time, we shall go on to ripen every thing for a conclusion

clusion between us and *Savoy*, and *France*, and *Spain*; and this is the true point of view, which the *French* ought to have before their eyes.

You will be very shortly particularly and fully instructed to settle the article of *North America*, and those points of commerce still undetermined: that done, the ministers may sign at *Utrecht*, as soon as they can hear from lord *Lexington*.

My lord *Dartmouth* writes to you concerning a clamour which our merchants have raised, as if, under pretence of not carrying to *Lisbon* or *Barcelona des provisions de guerre ou de bouche*, they shall be debarred from their usual traffick of corn and fish; which at those places there are great demands for in time of peace as well as war, and without any consideration of the armies. The difficulty as to *Lisbon* seems to be removed, by the *Portuguese* submitting to come into the suspension of arms; and he proposes to you an expedient as to *Barcelona*: but in truth that war must be ended of course now, since the queen supports it no longer, and the *Dutch* are re-calling their fleet from *The Streights*. The duke of *Argyle* is going immediately now away; and the moment he comes to *Minorca*, he draws to him every thing belonging to the queen out of *Catalunia*; the Imperial troops must in my opinion that moment submit, and compound for transportation: and when the war is at an

## 222 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

end, I think, there can be no pretence of quarreling with us for carrying our goods to the people of the country.

It is now three a clock in the morning; I have been hard at work all day, and am not yet enough recovered to bear much fatigue: excuse therefore the confuseness of this scroll, which is only from *Harry* to *Matt*, and not from the Secretary to the Minister.

Your credentials of minister plenipotentiary will be sent you, together with your full powers, by the next boat: and before duke *Hamilton* goes, I will move to have you removed to *Utrecht*; which there will be a natural handle for, as soon as you shall settle the points of commerce, and, in doing that, have given the last stroke to the finishing the treaty with *France*.

Make my compliments to Madam *Teriol*; and let her know that I have, I hope, put her affair into a way of being finished to her satisfaction. I have spoke very earnestly to *Maffei*, and have used the proper arguments to him.

Adieu! My pen is ready to drop out of my hand. Believe that no man loves you better, or is more faithfully yours, &c.

BOLINGBROKE.

P. S.

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 223

P. S. I had almost forgot to tell you, that the queen is pleased to discharge the mareschal *Tallard's* parole; which you may assure him with my compliments, of; and give any signification necessary in form.

---

LETTER X,

TO ROBERT COPE, Esq.<sup>o</sup>.

S I R,

*Dublin, July 9. 1717.*

I Received the favour of your letter before I came to town; for I stayed three weeks at *Trim* after I left you, out of perfect hatred to this place, where at length business dragged me against my will. The archdeacon<sup>p</sup>, who delivers you this, will let you know I am but an ill solicitor for him. The thing is indeed a little difficult and perplexed, yet a willing mind would make it easy; but that is wanted, and I cannot work it up. However, it shall not be my

<sup>p</sup> A gentleman of learning, good family, and fortune, and a great admirer of Dr. *Swift*. F.

<sup>p</sup> *Q. Wallis*, or *Morris*? See Journal, Feb. 11, 1719-11.



## 224 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

fault, if something be not made of it one time or other; but some people give their best friends reason to complain. I have at a venture put you down among poor Mr. *Prior's*<sup>9</sup> benefactors; and I wonder what exemption you pretend to, as appears by your letter to Mr. *Stewart*. It seems you took the thousand pounds a year in a literal sense, and even at that rate I hope you would not be excused. I hope your sheep-shearing in the county of *Louth* hath established your health; and that Dr. *Tisdall*, your brother of the spleen, comes sometimes and makes you laugh at a pun or a blunder. I made a good many advances to your friend *Bolton*<sup>r</sup> since I came to town, and talked of you; but all signified nothing; for he has taken every opportunity of opposing me in the most unkind and unnecessary manner; and I have done with him. I could with great satisfaction pass a month or two among you, if things would permit. The archdeacon carries you all the news, and I need say nothing.—We grow mighty sanguine, but my temper has not fire enough in it. They assure me that lord *Bolingbroke* will be included in the act of grace; which, if it be true, is a mystery to me.

<sup>9</sup> Mr. *Prior's* Works were then printing by subscription.

<sup>r</sup> Dr. *Theophilus Bolton*. See above, p. 203.

You

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 225

You must learn to winter in town, or you will turn a monk, and Mrs. *Cope* a nun ; I am extremely her humble servant.

I have ventured to subscribe a guinea for Mr. *Brownlowe*\*, because I would think it a shame not to have his name in the list. Pray tell him so.

I doubt whether Mrs. *Cope* will be pleased with the taste of snuff I sent her.

Present my humble service to your mother and brother ; and believe me to be, with great truth and esteem, Sir,

Your most obedient

humble servant,

J. S W I F T.

\* See a letter from lady *Betty Brownlowe* to Dr. *Swift*, vol. XXIII. p. 286.

## LETTER XI.

TO ROBERT COPE, Esq.

*Dublin, May 26, 1720.*

IF all the world would not be ready to knock me down for disputing the good-nature and generosity of you and Mrs. Cope, I should swear you invited me out of malice: some spiteful people have told you I am grown sickly and splenetic; and, having been formerly so yourself, you want to triumph over me with your health and good humour; and she is your accomplice. You have made so particular a muster of my wants, and humours, and demands, and singularities, and they look so formidable, that I wonder how you have the courage to be such an undertaker. What if I should add, that once in five or six weeks I am deaf for three or four days together; will you and Mrs. Cope undertake to bawl to me, or let me mope in my chamber till I grow better? *Singula de nobis anni prædantur euntes.* I hunted four years for horses, gave twenty-six pounds for one of three years and a half old, have been eighteen months training him, and when he grew fit to ride, behold

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 227

behold my groom gives him a strain in the shoulder, he is roweled, and gone to grass. Shew me a misfortune greater in its kind. Mr. *Charleton* has refused *Wadman's* living; why, God knows; and got the dutcheſs to recommend his brother to it; the most unreasonable thing in the world. The day before I had your letter, I was working with Mr. *Nutley*<sup>t</sup> and Mr. *Whaley*<sup>v</sup>, to see what could be done for your lad, in case *Cauldfeild* should get the living which Mr. *Whaley* (the primate's chaplain) is to leave for *Wadman's*. Because, to say the truth, I have no concern at all for *Charleton's* brother,<sup>z</sup> whom I never saw but once. We know not yet whether *Whaley's* present living will not be given to Dr. *Kearney*<sup>x</sup>; and I cannot learn the scheme yet, nor have been able to see Dr. *Stone*. The primate<sup>y</sup> is the hardest to be seen or dealt with

<sup>t</sup> Mr. *Richard Nutley* went to *Ireland* as commissioner of the forfeited estates in that kingdom; and acquired such practice as to enable him to allow a dissipated elder brother in *England* 300*l.* a year out of his profits, in lieu of 140*l.* a year, which he feared would be alienated from the family.

<sup>v</sup> Mr. *Nathanael Whaley*, an ingenious clergyman.

<sup>x</sup> Treasurer of *Armagh*.

<sup>y</sup> Dr. *Thomas Lindsay* was made bishop of *Raphoe*, June 6, 1713; and translated to *Armagh*, Jan. 4, 1713-14. He died July 13, 1724.

## 228 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE

in the world. *Whaley* seems to think the primate will offer *Cauldfeild's* living to young *Charleton*. I know not what will come of it. I called at Sir *William Forunes's*<sup>2</sup>; but he is in the county of *Wicklow*.—If we could have notice of any thing in good time, I cannot but think that, mustering up friends, something might be done for *Barclay*; but really the primate's life is not upon a very good foot, though I see no sudden apprehensions. I could upon any occasion write to him very freely, and I believe my writing would be of some weight, for they say he is not wholly governed by *Cross*<sup>2</sup>. All this may be vision; however, you will forgive it. I do not care to put my name to a letter; you must know my hand. I present my humble service to Mrs. *Cope*; and wonder she can be so good to remember an absent man, of whom she has no manner of knowledge, but what she got by his troubling her. I wish you

<sup>2</sup> An alderman and lord mayor of *Dublin*, father of Mr. *Cope's* lady. See, in vol. XXI. p. 90, a letter of his to Dr. *Swift*, on the great utility of founding an hospital for lunatics. He was author of "Methods proposed for regulating the poor, supporting some, and employing others, according to their several capacities. By Sir *W. F.* 1725." 8vo.

<sup>2</sup> Rector of *St. Mary's, Dublin*.

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 229

success in what you hint to me; and that you may have enough of this world's wisdom to manage it. Pray God preserve you and your fire-side! Are none of them yet, in your lady's opinion, ripe for *Sheridan*? I am still under the discipline of the bark, to prevent relapses. *Charles Ford* comes this summer to *Ireland*. Adieu.

---

LETTER XIV.

TO ROBERT COPE, Esq.

*Dublin, October 9, 1722.*

I AM but just come to town, and therefore look upon myself to have just left *Loughgall*, and that this is the first opportunity I have had of writing to you.

Strange revolutions since I left you: a bishop<sup>d</sup> of my old acquaintance in *The Tower* for treason, and a doctor of my new acquaintance made a bishop. I hope you are returned with success from your *Connaught* journey, and that

<sup>d</sup> Bp. *Atterbury*. See vol. XXV. p. 152.

you

## 230 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

you tired yourself more than you expected in taking the compass of your new land; the consequence of which must be, that you will continue needy some years longer than you intended.—Your new bishop *Bolton* was born to be my tormentor; he ever opposed me as my subject<sup>e</sup>, and now has left me embroiled for want of him. The government, in consideration of the many favours they have shewn me, would fain have me give *St. Bride's* to some one of their hang-dogs, that *Dr. Howard*<sup>i</sup> may come in to *St. Werburgh's*. So that I must either disoblige Whig and Tory in my chapter, or be ungrateful to my patrons in power. When you come to town, you must be ready, at what time you hear the sound of tabret, harp, &c, to worship the brazen image set up, or else be cast into a cold watery furnace; I have not yet seen it, for it does not lie in my walks, and I want curiosity.—The wicked Tories them-

<sup>e</sup> *Dr. Bolton* had been chancellor of *St. Patrick's*.

<sup>i</sup> *Dr. Robert Howard*, raised to the bishoprick of *Elphin* in 1729; he died in 1740.

<sup>g</sup> The statue of *King George* on horse-back in brass was placed at *Essex Bridge, Dublin*, July 16, 1722, but covered from public view till the 1st of *August* following, at which time the franchises were rode. To this the Dean refers in his application of the passage from *Daniel*.

selves

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE 231

selves begin now to believe there was something of a Plot; and every Plot costs *Ireland* more than any Plot can be worth. The court has sent a demand here for more money by three times than is now in the hands of the treasury and all the collectors of this kingdom put together. I escaped hanging very narrowly a month ago; for a letter from *Preſton*, directed to me, was opened in the post-office, and sealed again in a very slovenly manner, when *Manley* found it only contained a request from a poor curate. This hath determined me against writing treason: however, I am not certain that *this* letter may not be interpreted as comforting his most excellent majesty's enemies, since you have been a state prisoner. Pray God keep all honest men out of the hands of lions and bears, and uncircumcised Philistines!—I hoped my brother *Orrery* had loved his land too much to hazard it on Revolution principles. I am told that a lady of my acquaintance was the discoverer of this plot, having a lover among the true Whigs, whom she preferred before an old battered husband.

You never saw any thing so fine as my new *Dublin* plantations of elms; I wish you would

§ This nobleman is so styled by *Swift* as having been a fellow-member of the Tory Club of Brothers.

come



## 232 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

come and visit them; and I am very strong in wine, though not so liberal of it as you.—It is said that *Kelly* the parson<sup>b</sup> is admitted to *Kelly* the squire<sup>c</sup>, and that they are cooking up a discovery between them, for the improvement of the hempen manufacture. It is reckoned that the best trade in *London* this winter will be that of an evidence. As much as I hate the Tories, I cannot but pity them as fools. Some think likewise, that the pretender ought to have his choice of two caps, a red cap or a fool's cap. It is a wonderful thing to see the Tories provoking his present majesty, whose clemency, mercy, and forgiving temper, have been so signal, so extraordinary, so more than humane, during the whole course of his reign; which plainly ap-

<sup>b</sup> *George Kelly*, taken up on suspicion of treasonable correspondence, was tried by the house of lords, found guilty, and sentenced to be confined in *The Tower* for life; but he made his escape in the year 1736.

<sup>c</sup> Captain *Dennis Kelly*, who had a very good estate in *Ireland*, was committed to *The Tower* in 1722, on suspicion of corresponding with the pretender; but nothing could be proved against him. Mr. *Kelly's* daughter was honoured with the friendship of Dr. *Swift*; and several of her Letters are in the collection of his Works. See a particular account of her melancholy situation in 1733, vol. XXIII. p. 225. She died soon after, of a consumption.

pears,

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 233

pears, not only from his own speeches and declarations, but also from a most ingenious pamphlet, just come over, relating to the wicked bishop of *Rockefter*.—But enough of politicks. I have no town news: I have seen nobody: I have heard nothing. Old *Rockfort*<sup>k</sup> has got a dead palsy. Lady *Betty*<sup>l</sup> has been long ill. Dean *Per*—<sup>m</sup> has answered the *other Dean's Journal* in *Grub-street*, justly taxing him for avarice

<sup>k</sup> *Robert Rockfort*, esq. He was made attorney general to King *William*, June 6, 1695; chosen speaker of the house of commons the same year; and appointed chief baron of the exchequer in 1707, in which post he continued till the death of the queen. He died suddenly at *Gaulstown*, Oct. 10, 1727.

<sup>l</sup> Wife to Mr. *George Rockfort* (the chief baron's son), and daughter to the earl of *Drogheda*.

<sup>m</sup> *William Percivale*, M. A. (author of "A Letter to Dr. *Synge*, &c. 1711," 4to) and archdeacon of *Cashel*, was chosen prolocutor to the lower house of convocation, Nov. 28, 1713; and appears, by *Boulter's Letters*, to have been promoted in the year 1725 to the rectory of *St. Michan's* in *Dublin*. He was then a Dean, and most probably the person here meant. From vol. XXIV. p. 95, we learn that he was a good judge of music. He is alluded to in "The Country Life," [the other Dean's Journal], vol. VI. p. 207. where lines 27—32, should be thus corrected:

Or

## 234 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

avarice and want of hospitality. Madam *Per*—absolutely denies all the facts; insists that she never made candles of dripping; that *Charly* never had the chin-cough, &c.

My most humble service to Mrs. *Cope*, who entertained that covetous lampooning dean much better than he deserved. Remember me to honest *Nanty*, and boy *Barclay*.

Ever yours, &c.

Or how the Dean delights to vex  
The ladies, and lampoon their sex,  
I might have told how oft Dean *Percivale*  
Displays his pedantry unmerciful;  
How haughtily he cocks his nose,  
To tell what every school-boy knows;  
And with his finger and his thumb,  
Explaining, strikes opposers dumb:  
But now there needs no more be said on't,  
Nor how his wife, that female pedant, &c.

LET.

## LETTER XVI.

TO ROBERT COPE, Esq.

*Dublin, May 11, 1723.*

**I** PUT up your letter so very safe, that I was half an hour looking for it. I did not receive it till a few days before I came to town; for I often changed stages, and my last as well as my first was at *Wood-park* with Mr. Ford. This is the first minute of leisure I have had to answer you, which I did not intend to do, till I heard you were come and gone from hence like a spright. I will tell you that for some years I have intended a Southern journey; and this summer is fixed for it, and I hope to set out in ten days. I never was in those parts, nor am acquainted with one Christian among them, so that I shall be little more than a passenger; from thence I go to the bishop of *Clonsfert*<sup>2</sup>, who expects me, and pretends to be prepared for me. You need not take so much pains to invite me to *Loughgall*. I am grown so peevish, that I can bear no other country-

<sup>2</sup> Dr. *Theophilus Bolton*,

## 236 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

place in this kingdom; I quarrel every where else, and sour the people I go to as well as myself. I will put the greatest compliment on you that ever I made; which is, to profess sincerely that I never found any thing wrong in your house, and that you alone of all my *Irish* acquaintance have found out the secret of loving your lady and children, with some reserve of love for your friends, and, which is more, without being troublesome; and Mrs. *Cope* I think excels even you, at least you have made me think so, and I beg you will deceive me as long as I live. The worst of it is, that, if you grow weary of me (and I wonder why you do not), I have no other retreat. The neighbours you mention may be valuable, but I never want them at your house; and I love the very spleen of you and Mrs. *Cope* better than the mirth of any others you can help me to; it is indeed one additional good circumstance, that *T*——<sup>a</sup> will be absent. I am sorry to say so of an old acquaintance; I would pity all infirmities that years bring on, except envy and loss of good-nature; the loss of the latter I cannot pardon in any one but myself. My most humble service to Mrs. *Cope*; and pray God bless your fire-side! It will spare Dr. *Jinny*<sup>b</sup> the trouble of a letter,

<sup>a</sup> Q. *Tisdall*?

<sup>b</sup> A clergyman in the neighbourhood. He is mentioned in vol. XVII. p. 51.

# EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 237

if he knows from you in a few days, that I intend in a week from your receiving this to begin my journey; for he promised to be my companion. It is probable I may be at *Clonsfert* by the beginning of *July*.—It is abominable that you will get me none of *Prior's* guineas.—If you want news, seek other correspondents. Mr. *Ford* is heartily weary of us, for want of company. He is a tavern-man, and few here go to taverns, except such as will not pass with him; and, what is worse, as much as he has traveled, he cannot ride. He will be undone when I am gone away; yet he does not think it convenient to be in *London* during these hopeful times. I have been four hours at a commission to hear the passing of accompts, and thought I should not have spirits left to begin a letter; but I find myself refreshed with writing to you.—Adieu; and do me the justice to believe, that no man loves and esteems you more than yours, &c.



LET.

## LETTER XVII.

TO ROBERT COPE, Esq.

*June 1, 1723.*

**I** WROTE to you three weeks ago; perhaps my letter miscarried: I desired you would let Dr. *Jinny* know that I intended my journey in ten days after my letter would reach you; and I staid five or six more, and do now leave this town on *Monday*, and take a long Southern journey, and in five or six weeks hope to get to the bishop of *Clonsfert's*. My letter to you was very long, and full of civilities to you and Mrs. *Cope*, and it is a pity it should be lost. —I go where I was never before, without one companion, and among people where I know no creature; and all this to get a little exercise, for curing an ill head. Pray reproach Dr. *Jinny* soundly, if you received my letter, and sent my message; for I know not where to direct to him, but thought you might hear of him once a week. Your friend *Ford* keeps still in *Ireland*, and passes the summer at his country-house with two sober ladies of his and my acquaintance. If there be time after my being

at

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 139

at *Clonsfert*, I will call at *Loughgall*; though I wish you would come to the bishop's, if Mrs. *Cope* will give you leave. It seems they are resolved to find out Plots here when the parliament meets, in imitation of *England*; and the chief justice and post-master are gone on purpose to bring them over, and they will raise fifty thousand pounds on the Papists here. The bishop of *Meath*<sup>c</sup> says, "the bishop of *Roche* was always a silly fellow."

I wish you many merry meetings with *Tisdall*. The graziers will be ruined this year. Praised be God for all things! *Bermudas*<sup>d</sup> goes low.

<sup>c</sup> Dr. *John Evans*; whose urbanity may be estimated from his conduct to Dr. *Swift* in 1721. See vol. XVIII. p. 380.

<sup>d</sup> Alluding to Dr. *Berkeley's* project of founding an university at *Bermudas*. — This excellent Divine, by Dr. *Swift's* recommendation, went to *Sicily* with lord *Peterborough*, as secretary and chaplain. — His letters to Mr. *Pope* from *Leghorn* and *Naples* (see that poet's works) make us regret that there are only three of them. One letter to him from Mr. *Pope* is in Mr. *Duncombe's* collection. — During Dr. *Berkeley's* absence, *Trinity College, Dublin*, of which he was then one of the senior fellows, created him, in 1717, D. D. by diploma. He returned to *Ireland* in 1718, and in 1724 was advanced to the deanry of *Derry*; where he was no  
sooner



## 240 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

low. The walk towards the bishop of *Gloucesters* is full of grass. The college and I are fallen out about a guinea. We have some hangings, but few weddings. The next packet will bring

sooner settled than he formed the benevolent plan which he published, in 1725, under the title of "A Proposal for the better supplying of Churches in our Foreign Plantations, and for converting the Savage *Americans* to Christianity, by a College to be erected in *The Summer Islands*, otherwise called *The Isles of Bermuda*." Having obtained a royal charter, Dean *Berkeley* (accompanied by Dr. *Pepusch* and many friends) set sail for *Rhode Island* in September 1728. But, not finding himself supported in this laudable design by those who alone could render it effectual, he returned to *England* in 1731; and, in a Sermon preached at *Bow-church*, Feb. 18, 1731-2, before the Society for propagating the Gospel, gave a full account of his pious labours. He was promoted to the bishoprick of *Cloyne*, March 5, 1733; in which high station he steadily persevered in his truly patriotic endeavours to benefit the community, as appears by many valuable tracts, some of which are published in the volume of his *Miscellanies*, 1752. The earl of *Chesterfield*, when lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, offered him a richer see; which he with great modesty declined. He died at *Oxford*, in the 73d year of his age, Jan. 14, 1753; having settled there a few months before, to, superintend the education of his son.

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 241

us word of the king and bishop of *Rochester's* <sup>c</sup> leaving *England*; a good journey and speedy return to one and the other is an honest Whig wish. And so I remain, ever entirely yours,  
Gr.

---

### L E T T E R   X I X .

To the Earl of PETERBOROW.

MY LORD,

*April 28, 1726.*

**Y**OUR lordship having, at my request, obtained for me <sup>s</sup> an hour from Sir *Robert Walpole* <sup>h</sup>, I accordingly attended him yesterday

<sup>c</sup> Bp. *Atterbury* embarked at *Dover*, *June 18, 1727*.

<sup>s</sup> See lord *Peterborow's* letter to the Dean, vol. XX. p. 274. Mr. *Faulkner* tells us, that, when Dr. *Swift* was in *England* in 1726, he went to see Sir *Robert Walpole* at *Chelsea*; which drew the notice of all the company: but no one knew him till Sir *Robert* entered, who went up to him very obligingly. *Swift*, without rising up, or any other address, said, "For God's sake, Sir *Robert*, take me out of that *Ireland*, and place me somewhere in *England*." — "Mr. Dean," said Sir *Robert*, "I  
P " should

## 242 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

day at eight o'clock in the morning, and had somewhat more than an hour's conversation with

"should be glad to oblige you; but I fear removing you will spoil your wit. Look on that tree" (pointing to one under the window): I transplanted it from the hungry soil of *Houghton* to the *Thames* side; but it is good for nothing here." This happened some years before the Dean's *Rhapsody* appeared, where Sir Robert has an ample share of his pointed ridicule. In a letter to Mr. Pope, Oct. 30, 1727, the Dean says, "I forgave Sir Robert Walpole a thousand pounds, *multa gemens*;" alluding to an order which he had, upon the exchequer, for that sum, a short time before the death of queen Anne, which was never paid. See letter to Sheridan, July 8, 1726, and *Sketch*, p. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Robert Walpole, esq. born Aug. 26, 1674, was chosen member for *King's Lynn* in 1700; and continued to represent that corporation till created an earl; excepting the interval of one session, when he was expelled the house (Dec. 30, 1711), and sent to *The Tower*. He was appointed of the council to prince George, lord high admiral, in June, 1705; secretary at war, Feb. 12, 1707-8; treasurer of the navy, Jan. 13, 1709-10. On Dr. Sacheverell's impeachment, Mr. Walpole was one of the managers. He was removed from his employments in August 1710; and was not in any office during the rest of the queen's reign. He was appointed paymaster of the forces, Sept. 24, 1714; and sworn of the privy council, Oct. 1; constituted first lord commissioner of

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 243

him. Your lordship was this day pleased to inquire what passed between that great minister and me, to which I gave you some general

of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, Oct. 10, 1715; and the same year was elected chairman of "the committee of secrecy." He resigned his high places, April 10, 1717; but was appointed paymaster of the forces, June 4, 1720; and resumed his offices in the treasury, April 4, 1721. He was one of the lords justices and sole secretary of state in 1723, during the absence of the lords *Townsend* and *Carteret*, who went with the king to *Hanover*; he was elected a knight of the Bath in 1725, and was again one of the lords justices; was elected a knight of the garter in 1726; and installed June 16. He was a third time one of the lords justices, in 1727. On the accession of king *George II*, he was continued in all his high posts, was chosen a governor of *The Charter-house*, and attended at the coronation as a privy-counsellor and knight of the garter. In the first session of the parliament which met Dec. 4, 1741, finding a strong party against him in the nation, as well as in the parliament, he resigned all his places; and was created, Feb. 9, 1741-2, baron *Houghton*, viscount *Walpole*, and earl of *Orford*. He afterwards (the inquiry into his conduct being dropped, or rather suspended) lived a very retired life, enjoying rest from his labours, the sweets of private friendship, and the esteem and love of his sovereign: but was much afflicted with the stone, which at length put a period to his life, March 18, 1745-6, in his 72d year.

## 244 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

answers, from whence you said you could comprehend little or nothing.

I had no other design in desiring to see Sir *Robert Walpole*, than to represent the affairs of *Ireland* to him in a true light, not only without any view to myself, but to any party whatsoever : and, because I understood the affairs of that kingdom tolerably well, and observed the representations he had received were such as I could not agree to, my principal design was to set him right, not only for the service of *Ireland*, but likewise of *England*, and of his own administration.

I failed very much in my design ; for, I saw, he had conceived opinions from the examples and practices of the present and some former governors, which I could not reconcile to the notions I had of liberty, a possession always understood by the *British* nation to be the inheritance of a human creature.

Sir *Robert Walpole* was pleased to enlarge very much upon the subject of *Ireland*, in a manner so alien from what I conceived to be the rights and privileges of a subject of *England*, that I did not think proper to debate the matter with him so much as I otherwise might, because I found it would be in vain. I shall therefore, without entering into dispute, make bold to mention to your lordship some few grievances of that kingdom, as it consisteth of a  
people

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 245

people, who, besides a natural right of enjoying the privileges of subjects, have also a claim of merit from their extraordinary loyalty to the present King<sup>i</sup> and his Family.

First, That all persons born in *Ireland* are called and treated as *Irishmen*, although their fathers and grand-fathers were born in *England*; and their predecessors having been conquerors of *Ireland*, it is humbly conceived they ought to be on as good a foot as any subjects of *Britain*, according to the practice of all other nations, and particularly of the *Greeks* and *Romans*.

Secondly, That they are denied the natural liberty of exporting their manufactures to any country which is not engaged in a war with *England*.

Thirdly, That whereas there is an university in *Ireland*, founded by queen *Elizabeth*, where youth are instructed with a much stricter discipline than either in *Oxford* or *Cambridge*; it lieth under the greatest discouragements, by filling all the principal employments, civil and ecclesiastical, with persons from *England*, who have neither interest, property, acquaintance, nor alliance, in that kingdom; contrary to the practice of all other states in *Europe* which are governed by viceroys, at least what hath never

<sup>i</sup> K. George I.

P 3

been

## 246 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

been used without the utmost discontents of the people.

Fourthly, That several of the bishops sent over to *Ireland*, having been clergymen of obscure condition, and without other distinction than that of chaplains to the governors, do frequently invite over their old acquaintance or kindred, to whom they bestow the best preferments in their gift. The like may be said of the judges, who take with them one or two dependents, to whom they give their countenance, and who consequently, without other merit, grow immediately into the chief business of their courts. The same practice is followed by all others in civil employments, if they have a cousin, a valet, or footman, in their family, born in *England*.

Fifthly, That all civil employments, grantable in reversion, are given to persons who reside in *England*.

The people of *Ireland*, who are certainly the most loyal subjects in the world, cannot but conceive that most of these hardships have been the consequence of some unfortunate representations (at least) in former times; and the whole body of the gentry feel the effects in a very sensible part, being utterly destitute of all means to make a provision for their younger sons, either in the church, the law, the revenue, or (of late) in the army: and, in the desperate  
con-

condition of trade, it is equally vain to think of making them merchants. All they have left is, at the expiration of leases, to rack their tenants; which they have done to such a degree, that there is not one farmer in an hundred through the kingdom who can afford shoes or stockings to his children, or to eat flesh, or drink any thing better than sour milk or water, twice in a year; so that the whole country, except the *Scotch* plantation in the North, is a scene of misery and desolation hardly to be matched on this side of *Lapland*.

The rents of *Ireland* are computed to be about a million and a half; whereof one half million at least is spent by lords and gentlemen residing in *England*, and by some other articles too long to mention.

About three hundred thousand pounds more are returned thither on other accounts: and, upon the whole, those who are the best versed in that kind of knowledge agree, that *England* gaineth annually by *Ireland* a million at least, which even I could make appear beyond all doubt.

But, as this mighty profit would probably increase, with tolerable treatment, to half a million more; so it must of necessity sink, under the hardships that kingdom lieth at present.

And whereas Sir *Robert Walpole* was pleased to take notice, how little the king gets by *Ireland*;



## 248 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

it ought, perhaps, to be considered, that the revenues and taxes, I think, amount to above four hundred thousand pounds a year; and reckoning the riches of *Ireland*, compared with *England*, to be as one to twelve, the king's revenues there would be equal to more than five millions here; which, considering the bad payment of rents, from such miserable creatures as most of the tenants in *Ireland* are, will be allowed to be as much as such a kingdom can bear.

The current coin of *Ireland* is reckoned, at most, but five hundred thousand pounds; so that above four-fifths are paid every year into the exchequer.

I think it manifest, that whatever circumstances can possibly contribute to make a country poor and despicable, are all united with respect to *Ireland*; the nation controlled by laws to which they do not consent, disowned by their brethren and countrymen, refused the liberty not only of trading with their own manufactures, but even their native commodities, forced to seek for justice many hundred miles by sea and land, rendered in a manner incapable of serving their king and country in any employment of honour, trust, or profit; and all this without the least demerit: while the governors sent over thither can possibly have no affection to the people, further than what is instilled into  
them

them by their own justice and love of mankind (which do not always operate); and whatever they please to represent hither is never called in question.

Whether the representatives of such a people, thus distressed and laid in the dust, when they meet in a parliament, can do the public business with that cheerfulness which might be expected from freeborn subjects, would be a question in any other country, except that unfortunate island, the *English* inhabitants whereof have given more and greater examples of their loyalty and dutifulness, than can be shewn in any other part of the world.

What part of these grievances may be thought proper to be redressed by so wise and great a minister as Sir *Robert Walpole*, he perhaps will please to consider; especially because they have been all brought upon that kingdom, since the Revolution which, however, is a blessing annually celebrated there with the greatest zeal and sincerity.

I most humbly entreat your lordship to give this paper to Sir *Robert Walpole*, and desire him to read it, which he may do in a few minutes. I am, with the greatest respect, my lord,

Your lordship's

Most obedient humble servant,

J O N. S W I F T.

L E T.

## L E T T E R XXI.

Mr. GAY and Mr. POPE to Dr. SWIFT \*.

O<sup>r</sup>. 22, 1727.

**T**HOUGH you went away from us so unexpectedly, and in so clandestine a manner; yet, by several inquiries, we have informed ourselves of every thing that hath happened to you.

To our great joy, you have told us your deafness left you at the inn in *Aldersgate-street*: no doubt, your ears knew there was nothing worth hearing in *England*.

Our advices from *Chester* tell us, that you met Captain *Lawson* †; the captain was a man of veracity, and set sail at the time he told you. I really wished you had laid hold of that opportunity, for you had then been in *Ireland* the next day; besides, as it is credibly reported, the captain had a bottle or two of excellent claret in his cabin. You would not then have had the plague of that little smoaky room at

\* A part of this Letter (not quite half of it) is printed in Mr. *Pope's* Works.

† Commander of the king's *Dublin* yacht.

*Holy-*

*Holyhead* \*; but, considering it was there you lost your giddiness, we have great reason to praise smoaky rooms for the future, and prescribe them in like cases to our friends. The maid of the house writes us word, that, while you were there, you were busy for ten days together writing continually; and that, as *Wat* drew nearer and nearer to *Ireland*, he blundered more and more. By a scrap of paper left in this smoaky room, it seemed as if the book you were writing was a most lamentable account of your travels; and really, had there been any wine in the house, the place would not have been so irksome. We were further told, that you set out, were driven back again by a storm, and lay in

\* When the Dean was there, waiting for a wind, one *Weldon*, an old seafaring man, sent him a letter, that he had found out the longitude, and would convince him of it; to which the Dean answered in writing, that, if he had found it out, he must apply to the lords of the admiralty, of whom perhaps one might be found who knew something of navigation, of which he was totally ignorant; and that he never knew but two projectors, one of whom (meaning his own uncle *Godwin*, see Mr. *Swift's* Essay) ruined himself and family, and the other hanged himself; and desired him to desist, lest one or other might happen to him.—In vol. XVII. p. 91, are some verses by the Dean, written on the window of the inn whilst he was detained at *Holyhead*.

the

## 252 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

the ship all night. After the next setting sail, we were in great concern about you, because the weather grew very tempestuous: when, to my great joy and surprize, I received a letter from *Carlingford* in *Ireland*, which informed us, that, after many perils, you were safely landed there. Had the oysters been good, it would have been a comfortable refreshment after your fatigue. We compassionated you in your travels through that country of desolation and poverty, in your way to *Dublin*; for it is a most dreadful circumstance, to have lazy dull horses on a road where there are very bad or no inns. When you carry a sample of *English* apples next to *Ireland*, I beg you would get them either from *Goodrich* or *Devonshire*. Pray who was the clergyman that met you at some distance from *Dublin*? because we could not learn his name. These are all the hints we could get of your long and dangerous journey, every step of which we shared your anxieties—and all that we have now left to comfort us is, to hear that you are in good health.

But why should we tell you what you know already? The queen's<sup>a</sup> family is at last settled, and in the list I was appointed gentleman usher to the princess *Louisa*, the youngest princess; which, upon account that I am so far

<sup>a</sup> Queen *Caroline*, consort of king *George II.*

advanced

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 253

advanced in life, I have declined accepting; and I have endeavoured, in the best manner I could, to make my excuses by a letter to her majesty. So now all my expectations are vanished; and I have no prospect, but in depending wholly upon myself and my own conduct. As I am used to disappointments, I can bear them; but, as I can have no more hopes, I can no more be disappointed, so that I am in a *blessed* condition. You remember you were advising me to go into *Newgate*, to finish my scenes the more correctly. I now think I shall, for I have no attendance to hinder me; but my Opera is already finished. I leave the rest of this paper to Mr. *Pope*.

*Gay* is a Freeman, and I wrote him a long congratulatory Letter upon it. Do you the same: it will mend him, and make him a better man than a court could do. *Horace* might keep his coach in *Augustus's* time if he pleased; but I will not in the time of our *Augustus*. My Poem<sup>c</sup> (which it grieves me that I dare not send you a copy of, for fear of the *Curlls* and *Dennis*es of *Ireland*, and still more for fear of the worst of traitors, our friends and admirers) my Poem, I say, will shew you what a distinguishing age we live in: your name is in it,

<sup>c</sup> The *Dunciad*.

SUPPL. II. [XXVL.]

Q

with

## 254 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

with some others, under a mark of such ignominy as you will not much grieve to wear in that company. Adieu ; and God bleſs you, and give you health and ſpirits !

“ Whether you chuſe *Cervantes*’ ſerious air,  
 “ Or laugh and ſhake in *Rabelais*’ eaſy chair,  
 “ Or in the graver gown inſtruſt mankind,  
 “ Or, ſilent, let thy morals tell thy mind.”

Theſe two verſes are over and above what I have ſaid of you in the Poem. Adieu !

---

## L E T T E R. XII.

To Mr. W O R R A L L.

Sept. 28, 1728.

**I** Had all the letters given me by my ſervant : ſo tell Mrs. *Brent* \* and Dr. *Sheridan* ; and I thank you for the great care you had in the commiſſions I troubled you with.

I imagine Mrs. *Brent* is gone into the country, but that you know where to ſend to her.

\* His Houſe-keeper.

I deſire

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 255

I desire you will pay her four pounds, and sixteen pounds to Mrs. *Dingley*, and take their receipts. I beg Mrs. *Dingley's* pardon for not remembering her debt sooner; and my humble service to her. I desire Mrs. *Brent* to send me the best receipt she hath for making meath; she may send me her receipt for making the strong meath, and that for making the next strong, and the third strong. Hers was always too strong; and on that account she was so wilful I would suffer her to make no more. There is a vexatious thing happened about the usquebaugh for my lord *Bolingbroke*. It seems you only directed it for the earl of *Berkeley*; but I thought I had desired you to add, "for lord *Bolingbroke*;" but there is nothing in that; for I wrote to the earl of *Berkeley*, to give him notice. But Mr. *Gavan*, who married a daughter of Mrs. *Kenna*, who keeps the inn at *Chester*, hath just sent me a letter, informing me that the usquebaugh came to *Park Gate*, within seven miles of *Chester*; and that Mr. *Whittle*, the owner of the ship, was to deliver it himself; but he sent it by a man of a noted bad character, who, as Mrs. *Kenna* supposes, kept it some time and opened it before he delivered it; for, immediately upon the delivery of it, Mrs. *Kenna* sent to *Park Gate* to have the usquebaugh brought up to *Chester*; but was told



## 256 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

that the fellow had brought it away; that he said, he sent it as directed; but that no doubt he must have some view of paying himself for the trouble, which made him so busy; but whether it was by changing the usquebaugh, or over-rating the charges of it, Mr. *Gavan* could not tell; but adds, that, if I should hear of any thing amiss, I should write to Mrs. *Kenna*, his mother, who will endeavour to make the fellow do me justice. All this I have transcribed from Mr. *Gavan's* letter; and I desire you will call upon her father, Mr. *Luke Gavan*, (who is a known man in *Dublin*,) and desire him, when he writes to his son, to give my service to him and Mrs. *Kenna*; and let them know I will do as they direct. I am very unfortunate in this affair; but have no remedy; however, I will write to lord *Bolingbroke*; though I fear I am cheated of it all; for I do not find that the fellow demanded any thing from Mrs. *Kenna*, or came to her at all. Your new fancies of making my riding gown and cassock (I mean, Mrs. *Brent's* fancies) do not please me at all, because they differ so much from my old one. You are a bad packer of bad grapes. Mrs. *Dingley* says, she cannot persuade Mrs. *Brent* to take a vomit. Is she not (do not tell her) an old fool? She has made me take many a one without mercy. Pray give Mrs.

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 257

Mrs. *Worrall* a thousand thanks from me, for her kind present and workmanship of her fairest hands, in making me two night-caps.

We have a design upon *Sberidan*. He sent us in print a ballad upon *Ballyspellin*, in which he has employed all the rhymes he could find to that word; but we have found fifteen more, and employed them in abusing his ballad, and *Ballyspellin* too. I here send you a copy, and desire you will get it printed privately and published<sup>b</sup>.

Your perriwig-maker is a cursed rogue. The wig he gave you is an old one with a new cawl, and so big that I cannot wear it, and the curls all fallen: I just tried it on my head, but I cannot wear it.

I am ever yours, &c.

<sup>b</sup> See the verses in vol. XVII.

## LETTER XIII.

Lord BOLINGBROKE to Dr. SWIFT <sup>k</sup>.*Aix-la-Chapelle, Aug. 30, 1729, N. S.*

**I** Took a letter of yours from *Pope*, and brought it with me to this place, that I might answer at least a part of it. I begin to-day: when I shall finish I know not; perhaps when I get back to my farm. The waters I have been persuaded to drink, and those which my friends drink, keep me fuddled or employed all the morning. The afternoons are spent in airings or visits, and we go to bed with the chicken.

<sup>k</sup> A small part of this letter is printed in vol. XX. p. 323; and a larger part in the ninth volume of Mr. *Pope's* Works: but as both those fragments put together will not nearly make up the whole, it is here preserved entire from a copy undoubtedly genuine. The Dean, in his answer, calls this, "a travelling letter, of several dates."

*Brussels,*

*Brussels, Sept. 27, N. S.*

I HAVE brought your *French*<sup>1</sup> acquaintance thus far on her way into her own country, and considerably better in health than she was when she went to *Aix*. I begin to entertain hopes that she will recover such a degree of health as may render old age supportable. Both of us have closed the tenth lustre, and it is high time to determine how we shall play the last act of the farce. Might not my life be entitled much more properly a *What-d'ye-call-it* than a *Farce*? some Comedy, a great deal of Tragedy, and the whole interspersed with scenes of *Harlequin*, *Scaramouch*, and Dr. *Falboard*, the prototype of your hero *Oxford*. I used to think sometimes formerly of old age and of death; enough to prepare my mind; not enough to anticipate sorrow, to dash the joys of youth, and to be all my life a dying. I find the benefit of this practice now, and shall find it more as I proceed on my journey; little regret when I look backwards, little apprehension when I look forwards. You complain grievously of your situation in *Ireland*: I could complain of mine too in *England*: but I will not, nay, I ought not; for I find, by long experience, that I can

<sup>1</sup> Lady Bolingbroke.

be unfortunate, without being unhappy. I do not approve your joining together the *figure of living*, and the *pleasure of giving*, though your old prating friend *Montaigne* does something like it in one of his rhapsodies: to tell you my reasons would be to write an essay, and I shall hardly have time to write a letter; but, if you will come over and live with *Pope* and me, I will shew you in an instant why those two things should not *aller de pair*, and that forced retrenchments on both may be made, without making us even uneasy. You know that I am too expensive, and all mankind knows that I have been cruelly plundered; and yet I feel in my mind the power of descending, without anxiety, two or three stages more. In short, Mr. Dean, if you will come to a certain farm in *Middlesex*<sup>m</sup>, you shall find that I can live frugally without growling at the world, or being peevish with those whom fortune hath appointed to eat my bread, instead of appointing me to eat theirs; and yet I have naturally as little disposition to frugality as any man alive. You say you are no philosopher, and I think you are in the right to dislike a word which is so often abused; but I am sure you like to follow reason, not custom, (which is sometimes the reason, and oftener the caprice of others, of

<sup>m</sup> *Dawley, near Hounslow-beath.*

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 261

the mob of the world). 'Now, to be sure of doing this, you must wear your philosophical spectacles as constantly as the *Spaniards* used to wear theirs. You must make them part of your dress, and sooner part with your broad-brimmed beaver, your gown, scarf, or even that emblematical vestment your surplice. Through this medium you will see few things to be vexed at, few persons to be angry at.

*Osind, Oct. 5.*

AND yet there will frequently be things which we ought to wish altered, and persons whom we ought to wish hanged. Since I am likely to wait here for a wind, I shall have leisure to talk with you more than you will like perhaps. If that should be so, you will never tell it me grossly; and my vanity will secure me against taking a hint.

In your letter to *Pope*, you agree that a regard for fame becomes a man more towards his *exit*, than at his entrance into life; and yet you confess, that the longer you live, the more you grow indifferent about it. Your sentiment is true and natural; your reasoning, I am afraid, is not so upon this occasion. Prudence will make us desire fame, because it gives us many real and great advantages in all the affairs of life. Fame is the wise man's means;

Q 5

his

## 262 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

his ends are his own good, and the good of society. You poets and orators have inverted this order; you propose fame as the end; and good or at least great actions are the means. You go further: you teach our self-love to anticipate the applause which we suppose will be paid by posterity to our names; and with idle notions of immortality you turn other heads besides your own: I am afraid this may have done some harm in the world.

*Calais, Oct. 9.*

I GO on from this place, whither I am come in hopes of getting to sea, which I could not do from the port of *Ostend*.

Fame is an object which men pursue successfully by various and even contrary courses. Your doctrine leads them to look on this end as essential; and on the means as indifferent; so that *Fabritius* and *Crassus*, *Cato* and *Cæsar*, pressed forward to the same goal. After all, perhaps, it may appear, from a consideration of the depravity of mankind, that you could do no better, nor keep up virtue in the world without calling this passion, or this direction of self-love, in to your aid; *Tacitus* has crowded this excuse for you, according to his manner, into  
a maxim;

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 263

a maxim, <sup>n</sup> *Contemptu famæ contemni virtutes.*  
 But now, whether we consider fame as an useful instrument in all the occurrences of private and public life, or whether we consider it as the cause of that pleasure which our self-love is so fond of, methinks our entrance into life, or, to speak more properly, our youth, not our old age, is the season when we ought to desire it most, and therefore when it is most becoming to desire it with ardour. If it is useful, it is to be desired most when we have, or may hope to have, a long scene of action open before us: towards our *exit*, this scene of action is, or should be, closed; and then methinks it is unbecoming to grow fonder of a thing, which we have no longer occasion for. If it is pleasant, the sooner we are in possession of fame, the longer we shall enjoy this pleasure; when it is acquired early in life, it may tickle us on till old age; but when it is acquired late, the sensation of pleasure will be more faint, and mingled with the regret of our not having tasted it sooner.

*From my Farm, October 5, O. S. I am here; I have seen Pope, and one of my first enqui-*

<sup>c</sup> From slighting the opinion of the world, we proceed to a disregard of virtue.



## 264 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

ries was after you. He tells me a thing I am sorry to hear : you are building, it seems, on a piece of <sup>d</sup> land you have acquired for that purpose, in some county of *Ireland*. Though I have built in a <sup>e</sup> part of the world which I prefer very little to that where you have been thrown, and confined by our ill-fortune and yours, yet I am sorry you do the same thing. I have repented a thousand times of my resolution ; and I hope you will repent of yours before it is executed. *Pope* tells me he has a letter of yours, which I have not seen yet. I shall have that satisfaction shortly, and shall be tempted to scribble to you again, which is another good reason for making this epistle no longer than it is already. Adieu, therefore, my old and worthy friend. May the physical evils of life fall as easily upon you as ever they did on any man who lived to be old ! and may the moral evils which surround us make as little impression on you, as they ought to make on one who has such superior sense to estimate things by, and so much virtue to wrap himself up in !

My wife desires not to be forgotten by you ; she is faithfully your servant, and zealously your

<sup>d</sup> In the county of *Armagh*, the celebrated spot called *Drapier's Hill*.

<sup>e</sup> *Dawley*, in the county of *Middlesex*.

admirer.

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 265

admirer. She will be concerned, and disappointed, not to find you in this island at her return; which hope both she and I had been made to entertain before I went abroad.

---

LETTER XIV.

To JOHN BARBER, Esq.<sup>f</sup>

*Dublin, July 22, 1732.*

MR. ALDERMAN,

THERE is a young gentleman of the clergy here, for whom I have great regard. And I cannot but wish this young gentleman (for whose learning and oratory in the pulpit I will engage) might have the honour

<sup>f</sup> This letter was sent to Mrs. Barber the poetess and Dr. Delany, who were then in London, to be delivered by them to the Alderman; but they never delivered it, out of a desire, as was supposed, to prevent the recommendation from succeeding; and the Dean was under the necessity of writing a second letter to the same purpose, which secured the place to Mr. Pilkington. See vol. XXIII. p. 185.

## 266 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

to be your chaplain in your mayoralty. His name is *Matthew Pilkington*; he is some years under thirty, but has more wit, sense, and discretion, than any of your *London-parsons* ten years above his age. He hath a great longing to see *England*, and appear in the presence of Mr. Pope, Mr. Gay, and others, in which I will venture to befriend him. You are not to tell me of *prior engagements*; because I have some title, as an old acquaintance, to expect a favour from you. Therefore pray let me know immediately that you have complied with my request before you had read half my letter. I expect your answer, to my satisfaction, and the happiness of the young Gentleman; and am, with great sincerity,

Your most obedient servant,

J. S W I F T.

*P. S.* You need not be afraid of Mr. *Pilkington's* hanging upon you; for he has some fortune of his own, and somewhat in the church; but he would be glad to see *England*, and be more known to those who will esteem him, and may raise him.

L E T.

LETTER XV.

TO ROBERT COPE, Esq.

SIR,

I WAS just going to write to you, when your clerk brought me your note for thirty-six pounds, which was more by a third part than I desired, and for which I heartily thank you. I have been used since my illness to hear so many thousand lyes told of myself and others, and so circumstantially, that my head was almost turned; and if I gave them any credit, it was because one thing I knew perfectly, that we differed entirely in our opinions of public management. I did and do detest the lowering of the gold, because I saw a resolution seven years old of your house of commons of a very different nature, and have since seen tracts against it, which to me were demonstrations; and am assured, as well as know by experience, that I have not received a penny except from you. However, although I know you to be somewhat of what we call a *giber*; yet I am convinced by your assertions that I was ill informed;

## 268 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

formed; and yet we differ so much in present politicks, that I doubt it will much affect the good-will you formerly seemed to bear me. I grant, that the bishops, the people in employments of all kinds who receive salaries, and some others, will not lose a penny by lowering the money, because they must still have their pay; and, if your estate be set much under value, you will be no sufferer; though I, and thousands of others, will soundly feel the smart, and particularly the lower clergy, who I find are out of every body's good graces; but for what reasons I know not. I hear your house is forming a bill against all legacies<sup>1</sup> to the church, or any public charity, which puts me under a great difficulty; because, by my will, I have bequeathed my whole fortune to build and endow an hospital for lunaticks and ideots<sup>m</sup>. I wish I had any certainty in that matter.

<sup>1</sup> See Letter to Mr. *Faulkner*, July 13, 1738.

<sup>m</sup> The Dean drew up a petition to the house of lords in *Ireland*, to be excepted in the heads of the bill for a mort-main act, then in agitation; that he might be at liberty to fulfil his benevolent intention: but the bill did not pass. See vol. XXIV. p. 68. The hospital (endowed by Dr. *Swift's* legacy of above 10,000 pounds) was incorporated by charter, Aug. 8, 1746. By a printed state, in 1770, it appears, that, by the addition of other legacies,

**EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 269**

matter. You mistook me in one expression; what I said was, that I wished all who were for lowering the gold were lowered to the dust; and I might explain it, so that it would bear the sense of causing them to repent in dust and ashes. I am, Sir,

**Your most obedient**

**humble servant,**

*Deanry House,  
Nov. 11, 1737.*

**J. SWIFT.**

cies, the trustees were enabled at that time to admit thirty-four patients on the establishment; and had also sixteen boarders under cure, at the rate of thirty guineas a year for each,

**L E T.**

## L E T T E R   X V I .

Mr. PILKINGTON to Mr. BOWYER <sup>n</sup>.

S I R ,

Nov. 9, 1731.

I HAVE been much surprized at your long silence, and perhaps you have been affected in the same manner at mine. But as I hope always to preserve the friendship we have begun, I must acquaint you with the reasons of my conduct.

I have the misfortune to live in a scene of great hurry; and, between attending those in high stations who honour me with their friendship, and discharging the duties of my profession, I have scarce a moment disengaged; yet I constantly desired my friend *Faulkner* to write to you in my name, because I imagined it would save postage; and I thought it unreasonable to

<sup>n</sup> This Letter and the four which follow it are now first printed from the originals. They place the character and situation of Mr. *Pilkington* in a new point of view, and contain some particulars of the Dean's literary history that are far from being uninteresting. The learned Printer, to whom they are addressed, was born Dec. 17, 1699; and died Nov. 18, 1777.

trouble

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 271

trouble you with my letters, when I had no very urgent business to write to you upon, and had too many obligations to you to think of adding to your expence. But I can't imagine what you can plead in your excuse for your neglect of writing to me, who am desirous to continue a constant correspondence: I shall be glad to hear you justify yourself.

Yesterday I saw a letter of yours to Mr. *Faulkner*, and on so distressful a subject, that I very sensibly shared in your affliction°. I am naturally apt to pity the woes of my fellow-creatures, but the wounds of my friend are my own. Here my office ought to be, to administer comfort to you in so great a calamity; but, I know, how much easier it is to preach patience and resignation than to practise either. The strongest reason acts but feebly upon the heart that is loaded with grief; nor is the highest eloquence powerful enough to heal a wounded spirit; time, and a firm trust in a divine Providence, which undoubtedly orders all things for the best, are the only ministers of comfort in our misfortunes; and I hope your own virtue will enable you to bear this affliction with the resolution of a Christian, though joined with all the tenderness of a friend, and the fondest esteem for the memory of that relation you have lost.

° The death of Mrs. *Bowyer*, which happened O<sup>r</sup>. 17, 1731.

I desired



## 272 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

I desired Mr. *Faulkner*, about six weeks ago, to return you my thanks for your kindness in procuring me the books from Mr. *Giles's*, which I received safe, and also the box of those writings of mine. And I am extremely grieved to find that *Faulkner* neglected mentioning either. I had not known it only for your postscript, wherein you desire to know whether I received them. I would have wrote to you before this, if I had not believed that your charge was paid; for Dr. *Delany* is, I believe, by this time, in *London*, and he wrote to me from *Bath* for directions where to find you in *London*, that he might pay off his bill, and return you his thanks for your kindness to us. Let me beg the favour of you to acquaint Mr. *Giles* with this, because I would not for any consideration seem to forget my creditors, though in another country. If Dr. *Delany* be not come to you, I desire you will enquire out his lodgings; and I believe you may be informed either at Lord *Bolingbroke's*, or Mr. *Percival's* in *Conduit Street*: tell him your name whenever you go to wait upon him; and I assure you the Doctor will be extremely friendly to you, and glad to see you, for I have often talked to him of you.

I received ninety-four books from you<sup>p</sup>, but I

<sup>p</sup> Mr. *Pilkington's* volume of Poems, printed by Mr. *Bowyer* in 1730.

believe

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 273

believe you must commit them to the charge of Mr. *Faulkner* ; because I have no opportunity of selling, but bestowing them ; for when any of my friends are desirous to have one, and ask me where they are to be had, I am always too generous or too bashful (which is a great rarity among us *Irish*) to accept of payment for them ; and by this means I shall be under the necessity of giving all away, which would be too expensive an article to me. Now what I think would answer, would be, to send what I have not bestowed to Mr. *Faulkner*, and let him publish in his news-paper, that he has imported some of those books, and let him be accountable to you for the sale. I wrote to you for thirty, which I expected to give away : and I believe I have distributed so many. When I receive your answer, I will give you a particular account, and remit you the money for them, the first opportunity. If I find Dr. *Delany's* lodgings out from any friends here, or from his letters to me, I will give you immediate notice. I should be glad to have any catalogues that were now selling in *London* ; and if you could send any of them, or any other little pamphlets, they may be directed to the Lord Bishop of *Killala*, in *Dublin*, for me. I never received either the *Monthly Chronicle for March*, nor the *Historia Literaria for ditto* : I believe it miscarried, by being  
directed

## 274 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE

directed to *Faulkner*; they were not for Dr. *Delany*, but for another gentleman in town; but I had forgot, till the gentleman asked me for them the other day. I shall be glad to hear from you soon; and am your most sincere friend,

MATT. PILKINGTON.

There is one *Green*, a Bookseller, lately come from *London* to this town, who has imported a very curious collection of books; but he has rated them so excessively dear, and seems to act so haughtily in the sale of them, that I believe above three-fourths of them will be sent back to-morrow to *England* again. I made the Dean of *St. Patrick's* go with me there the first morning; but all the books were too dear for either of us.

L E T.

## LETTER XVII.

Mr. PILKINGTON to Mr. BOWYER.

SIR,

Feb. 5, 1731.

I Find you are resolved to lay me under so many obligations to you, that, upon principles of gratitude, I must be always desirous to promote your interest to the utmost of my power. I think you have nothing more left now to do, but to make the experiment, by putting it in my way to return your favours. I sent sixty-five books to Mr. *Faulkner's*, and hope some time or other to have it in my power to make acknowledgements. I find Mr. *Faulkner* sent you a little pamphlet of my writing, called *An Infallible Scheme to pay the Debts of this Nation*: I have the honour to see it mistaken for the Dean's, both in *Dublin* and in your part of the world; but I am still diffident of it, whether it will merit esteem or contempt; it was a sudden whim, and I was tempted to send it into the world by the approbation which the Dean (my wisest and best friend) expressed when he read it: if you were concerned in the printing of it, I hope you will be no sufferer. I am very much obliged to you for receiving the young printer

which  
1

## 276 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

which I recommended to you in so friendly a manner; if I can, on this side of the water, be serviceable to any friend of your's, command me.

I am much pleased to hear of your acquaintance with Dr. *Delany*, who is the best of friends; and I do not doubt but your affection for him will increase with your intimacy with him. I desire you to present my service to him, and tell him that the Dean designs to trouble him to buy a convenient microscope, that he may find out both myself and my house with greater ease than he can at present, because we are both so excessively small, that he can scarce discover either. I hope to hear soon from you, although it be parliament time, and you hurried with business; and shall always be

Your sincere friend and servant,

MATT. PILKINGTON.

¶ From their diminutive size, the Dean used to call Mr. *Pilkington* and his wife "*Tom Thumb* and "*his lady fair*." See a little poem in vol. XXVII. called, "*The Invitation*."

L E T.

LETTER XVIII.

MR. PILKINGTON to Mr. BOWYER.

S I R,

*Aug. 28, 1732.*

**I** Have sent you some of the pamphlets I promised, in as large a parcel as I could venture. The Dean has, with his own hand, made some alterations in some of them. I will, by next post, or next but one, send you another pamphlet at least, and a new assignment from the Dean. He received a letter from Mr. *Pope* and Mr. *Motte* \*; but neither have been of the least disadvantage to my request. I cannot say but I am proud of the firmness of his friendship to me.

I desire that you will insist upon your right by the assignment \* I formerly sent; and let Mr. *Motte*

\* See an extract from this Letter in Dr. *Hawkesworth's* Preface to vol. I. And see Mr. *Motte's* Letter, *July*, 31, 1735, in vol. XXIII. p. 308.

\* As this Assignment may now be deemed a curiosity, it is here preserved:

"Whereas several scattered papers, in prose and verse, for three or four years last past, were printed

278 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

*Motte* shew you any thing under the Dean's hand which will invalidate it!

I sent

in *Dublin* by Mr. *George Faulkner*; some of which were sent in manuscript to Mr. *William Bowyer* of *London* Printer, which pieces are supposed to be written by me; and are now, by the means of the Reverend *Matthew Pilkington*, who delivered or sent them to the said *Faulkner* and *Bowyer*, become the property of the said *Faulkner* and *Bowyer*; I do here, without specifying the said papers, give up all manner of right, I may be thought to have in the said papers, to Mr. *Matthew Pilkington* aforesaid, who informs me that he intends to give up the said right to Mr. *Bowyer* aforesaid.

Witness my hand, *July 22, 1732.*

JONATH. SWIFT.

From the *Deanry-house* in  
*Dublin*, the day and year  
above-written."

" Pursuant to an Assignment, dated the 22d day of *July, 1732*, granted to me by the Rev. Doctor *Swift*, of several Pieces in prose and verse, supposed to be written by him, which Pieces were printed by Mr. *Faulkner* in *Dublin*, and Mr. *Bowyer* in *London*, most of which Pieces were conveyed to them by me; I do hereby give up all manner of right which is  
con-

EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 279

I sent back the bill, and have never since received any answer, whether you received it or not. Our affair is a point where the Dean's honour is concerned; and that very consideration may convince you that your interest will be secured. You shall hear from me more particularly in a post or two.

I send you a catalogue of some of those pieces which you are entitled to print<sup>t</sup>; and if you

conveyed to me by the said Assignment to Mr. *William Bouwyer of London* Printer, as empowered by the Rev. Doctor *Swift* afore said.

In witness whereof, I have set my hand,  
this 5th day of *October*, 1732.

MATT. PILKINGTON.<sup>y</sup>

\* A Catalogue of Pieces which you are empowered  
to print by the Dean's assignment.

The Barrack.

An Ode to *Ireland* from *Horace*.

A Libel on Dr. *Delany* and Ld. *Carteret*.

To Dr. *Delany* on the Libels against him.

*O'Rourke*.

The Dressing-room.

The Defence of it.

The Journal at *Rochford's*.

The Thorn.

City Cries.



280 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

you would add any of the *Intelligencers*, I can inform you which are the Dean's, and which not.

---

L E T T E R   X I X .

[Mr. PILKINGTON to Mr. BOWYER.

*Dublin, Aug. 17, 1732.*

S I R,

**W**HEN I received your last letter, with the note to Mr. *North*, I went directly to wait on him; but was informed by one of his clerks that he was gone about threescore miles from *Dublin*, and was not expected in less

Project, Bishops' Lands.

On Bishops' Leases.

Arguments against repealing the Test Act.

Considerations on the Bishops' Bills.

Vindication of Ld. *Carteret*.

Proposal for eating Children.

Poem on the *English* Dean.

Journal of a *Dublin* Lady.

M. P.

than

## **EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 281**

than three months to return. I wrote three letters to him, to desire him to order the note to be accepted ; but never received any answer. I am therefore under a necessity of sending your note again to *London*. I would not have it protested, because I thought it might be displeasing to the Gentleman who gave it, and to his friend in *Ireland*. And the favour I would beg of you is, to send me a note upon some one of our bankers, payable as soon as is customary in such cases. I am extremely obliged to you for the favour of such a present, and shall be glad to have an opportunity to express my gratitude to you.

I would send with this letter two or three of those papers which I design for your volume ; but the Dean is reading them over, to try if there be any alteration requisite in any of them. I shewed him your note to Mr. *North* ; and I believe he was at least as much pleased as the person who was to receive it. We have thoughts of preparing a preface to your edition, in the name of the editor. Let me know whether I shall send the pamphlets by post, and whether you have *The Journal of a Dublin Lady, the Ballad on the English Dean, and Rochford's Journal*, because you shall have the copies sent to you, and the property effectually secured. I mentioned your request to the Dean ; and I shall get you the right of printing *The Proposal for*

R 3

*Eating*

## 282 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

*Eating Children.* I mentioned the alteration of the titles; and he thinks it will be most proper to give them both the *Irish* and *English* titles; for instance, *The Soldier and the Scholar, or Hamilton's Bawn, &c.* I have some hope of being able to send all these in about a week or fortnight's time; and shall venture to send them by post, though it will be expensive. The Dean says, he thinks the assignment as full as it is possible for him to write; but that he will comply with any alterations we think proper. I shall expect to hear from you as soon as possible; because I have some schemes to transact, which probably I shall acquaint you with in my next letter. If it be not equally convenient to you to give me a note upon a banker, let it be directed to some person in this town, who will answer it without giving me any delay. I am,

S I R,

Your most obliged servant,

MATT. PILKINGTON.

LET.

## LETTER XX.

Mr. FAULKNER to Mr. BOWYER.

DEAR SIR,

Dublin, Oct. 1, 1745.

THE bank note for 100 guineas came safe to hand. I am sorry to hear you complain for want of business; which, at this time, is very dead in *Ireland*: however, I hope it will soon mend in both kingdoms. Inclosed you have part of the *Advice to Servants*. I wish I could get franks to send it in. Fix your day of publication, and I will wait until you are ready, that we may both come out the same day. I think the *middle of November* will do very well, as your city, as well as *Dublin*, will be full at that time. I shall finish the volume with a *Cantata* "of the Dean's, set to music, which, in

" Dr. Beattie, after censuring the practice of what he calls *illicit imitation*, observes, that " this  
 " abuse of a noble art did not escape the satire of  
 " *Swift*; who, though deaf to the charms of  
 " music, was not blind to the absurdity of musicians.  
 " He recommended it to Dr. *Ecblin*, an ingenious  
 " gentleman of *Ireland*, to compose a *cantata* in ridi-  
 " cule

## 284 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

in my opinion, will have a greater run with the lovers of harmony than any of the *Corelli's*, *Vi-valdi's*, *Purcell's*, or *Handell's* pieces. When *Arne*, the famous composer, was last in *Ireland*, he made application to me for this cantata (which I could not then procure) to set it to music: perhaps he may do it now, and bring it on the stage; which, if he does, will run

“ cule of this puerile mimicry. Here we have  
 “ tions imitated, which are the most inharmonious,  
 “ and the least connected with human affections,  
 “ the trotting, ambling, and galloping of *Pegasus*;  
 “ and sounds the most unmusical, as *crackling* and  
 “ *sniveling*, and *rough roistering rustic roaring strains*;  
 “ the words *high* and *deep* have high and deep notes  
 “ set to them; a series of short notes of equal lengths  
 “ are introduced, to imitate *shivering* and *shaking*;  
 “ an irregular rant of quick sounds, to express  
 “ *rumbling*; a sudden rise of the voice, from a low  
 “ to a high pitch, to denote *flying above the sky*,  
 “ ridiculous run of chromatic divisions on the words  
 “ *Celia dies*; with other droll contrivances of a like  
 “ nature. In a word, *Swift's* Cantata may convince  
 “ any person, that music uniformly imitative would  
 “ be ridiculous. I observe in passing, that the satire  
 “ of this piece is levelled, not at absurd imitation  
 “ only, but also at some other musical improprieties;  
 “ such as the idle repetition of the same words,  
 “ the running of long extravagant divisions upon  
 “ one syllable, and the setting of words to music  
 “ that have no meaning.”

## EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 285

more than the *Beggar's Opera*; and therefore I would have you get it engraved in folio, with scores for bass, &c. which will make it sell very well. I believe you might get something handsome for it from *Rich*, or the managers of *Drury-lane*, for which I shall send you the original in MS. I am thus particular, that you may have the profit to yourself, as you will have the trouble. I was in daily expectation, for six weeks, of going to *London*; but was prevented by many accidents—I cannot say business, for I never had less, as Mr. *Hitch* well knows, having had no order from me for two months past. The *Advice to Servants* was never finished by the Dean, and is consequently very incorrect; I believe you may see some *Irishisms* in it; if so, pray correct them. The Dean's friends do not know the manner of an assignment, and desire you will send over the form. The story of *The Injured Lady* doth not make above a sheet; and will vex your northern hardy neighbours more than the public spirit of the Whigs, of which they complained to Queen *Anne*. As you are famous for writing prefaces, pray help me to one<sup>r</sup> for *Advice to Servants*, of which

<sup>r</sup> The Preface prefixed to Mr. *Faulkner's* edition, which was omitted by Dr. *Hawkefworth*, is here annexed:

“ The

## 286 EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE.

which I have not yet printed the title. My best compliments to our friends, and should be obliged

“ The following treatise of *Directions to Servants* was begun some years ago by the Author, who had not leisure to finish and put it into proper order, being engaged in many other works of greater use to his country, as may be seen by most of his writings. But, as the author's design was to expose the villainies and frauds of servants to their masters and mistresses, we shall make no apology for its publication; but give it our readers in the same manner as we find it in the original, which may be seen in the printer's custody. The few tautologies that occur in the characters left unfinished, will make the reader look upon the whole as a rough draught, with several out-lines only drawn. However, that there may appear no daubing or patch-work by other hands, it is thought most adviseable to give it in the Author's own words. It is imagined that he intended to make a large volume of this work; but, as time and health would not permit him, the reader may draw, from what is here exhibited, means to detect the many vices and faults to which people in that kind of low life are subject. If gentlemen would seriously consider this work, which is written for their instruction (although ironically), it would make them better economists, and preserve their estates and families from ruin.

“ It

# EPISTOLARY CORRESPONDENCE. 287

obliged to Mr. *Dodley* for the two letters; which you may send, *under cover, to Samuel Bindon, esq. at my house.* I am whimsical, and send you the beginning of *Advice, &c.* and the remainder to Mr. *Hitch*, that you may print it immediately. I think it might be printed *without the Injured Lady*, as your volume will make the better figure with original pieces; but this I submit to your better judgement. I long much to see *London*, although I have no other business than to visit my friends, and do them any service in my power; and, if I can be useful to you in *England* or *Ireland*, pray let me know, and I will do it. I would not have you advertise until two or three days before you publish, in which I wish you all imaginable success; and am,

Dear Sir,

Your faithful friend,

and obliged humble servant,

GEORGE FAULKNER.

“ It may be seen by some scattered papers  
 “ (wherein were given hints for a dedication and  
 “ preface, and a list of all degrees of servants) that  
 “ the author intended to have gone through all their  
 “ characters.

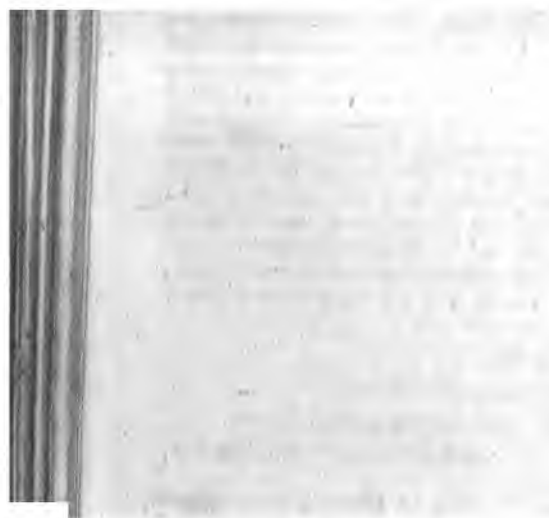
“ This is all that need be said as to this treatise,  
 “ which can only be looked upon as a fragment.

“ *Dublin, Nov. 8, 1745.*

G. F.”

Omissions





## Omissions and principal Corrections in Volume XIX \*.

P. 8. Read the indorsement mentioned in the note thus, " Old E. of *Berkeley*, about 1706, " or 7."

\* That part of the *Journal to Stella*, which was published by Dr. *Hawkesworth*, appearing abundantly *more polished* than the other given to the world by Mr. *Deane Swift*; it was natural to imagine that some alteration had been made. On examining, I find that in the originals, now in *The British Museum*, besides a few corrections which appear to have been by the Dean at the time of writing them, there are some *obliterations*, and many whole sentences omitted. It is true, these relate principally to private matters. But how far there is a propriety in making such corrections, the reader will best determine, on a perusal of the passages here restored; many of which he will plainly perceive to have arisen from the carelessness of a transcriber, who frequently omitted what he could not read.

*MD.* stands for Mrs. *Johnson* and Mrs. *Dingley*, *Ppt.* for Mrs. *Johnson* only, and *D.* for Mrs. *Dingley*. *Psfr.* for Dr. *Swift*, as does *Me.* and *Presbo.* What *FW.* means, is not so clear. It has been suggested to me, by more than one ingenious friend, that it means *Farewell*, the *Vale* of the *Romans*. But this cannot agree with the sense in which it is used in p. 297.

SUPPL. II. [XXVI.]

S

P. 37.

## 290 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 37. After l. 2. insert, "Copy of a letter  
"to the lord primate of *Ireland*, by lord  
"Wharton's order."

L. 7. "Your grace, and *several bishops*," was  
at first written, "your grace, and *some other*  
"bishops,"—his hearty inclination" [p. 13.]  
"was "entire disposition to do."

P. 45. l. 16. After "riches," add, "I know  
"no other rhyme but *bitching* ; and that I  
"hope we are all past."

P. 49. Letter XXVII. is a duplicate ; see vol.  
XXII. p. 5. but it should be indorsed, "*MD.*  
"received this *Sept. 9.* Letters to *Ireland*, from  
"Sept. 1710, began soon after the change of  
"the ministry—nothing in this."

P. 50. l. 21. Add, "and pay her from *July 99*  
"and Mrs. *Brent* must write to *Parvifot* with  
"orders accordingly ;" and at the end, read,  
"pray God to bless *MD.*" This, or some-  
thing like it, was the constant conclusion of  
each day.

When there was room in the line, he always  
filled it up, by continually repeating *Mc. MD.*  
*FW.*

P. 57. l. 1. "desired" was at first "directed."

P. 58. l. 20. After "Some of these parishes,"  
these words, "yielding no income to the vicar,"  
are erased.

Letter XXXI. is a duplicate ; but should be en-  
dorsed, "Copy of part of a letter to the Abp.  
"of *Dublin.*"

- P. 61. l. 20. For "received," read "waved."
- P. 62. Letter XXXII. should be dated "*Nov.*  
"16, 1710."
- P. 69. l. 11. For "20th instant," read "28th  
"ult."
- P. 72. l. 10. For "treasury just," read "treas-  
"ury staff."
- L. 20. Instead of "&c." read "most obliged,  
"and most humble servant, *J. Swift.*"
- P. 77. l. 2. For "*locum tenens*," read "*locum-*  
"*tenens.*"
- L. 3. After "*Gloucester*," insert "*magnus.*"
- L. 6. For "*linguarum peritiam*," read "*peri-*  
"*tiam.*"
- L. 7. For "*legatus*," read "*ablegatus.*"
- P. 81. l. 17. For "truest," read "utmost."
- L. 22. Read "churchman, *that* there is not in  
"\*\*\*\*." Here half a line is erased.
- P. 127. The date of Letter LVIII. should be  
"*London, Feb. 9. 1711-12;*" and the letter  
begin thus, "When my letter is gone, and I  
"have none of yours to answer, my conscience  
"is so clear, and my shoulder so light, and I  
"go on with such courage to prate upon no-  
"thing to dear, charming *MD.* you would  
"wonder. I dined," &c.
- P. 127. l. 4. Instead of "*Michael*," read "*Mat-*  
"*thew.*"
- P. 128. l. 12. After "birth-day cloaths," add  
"I was to invite five; but I only invited  
"two,

## 292 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- “two, lord *Anglesea* and lord *Carteret*. *Pilbaw*,  
 “I told you this but yesterday. We have no  
 “*pacquets*,” &c.
- I. 19. Read “marquis of *Winchester*.”
- L. 26. Add, “I have no more politicks now.  
 “Night, dear *MD*.”
- P. 129. l. 14. Read, “It is so very late; but I  
 “must always be, late or early, *MD*’s \*\*\*\*\*.”
- L. 22. For “designs,” read “desires.”
- P. 130. l. 7. After “successively,” read “I  
 “hope I shall have the fourth. \*\*\*\*”
- L. 14. A few words are erased, which is the  
 case where-ever asterisks are here put.
- P. 131. l. 6. Add, “Pray have you got your  
 “apron, *Mrs. Ppt*? I paid for it but yef-  
 “terday; that puts me in mind of it. I  
 “writ an inventory of what things I sent by  
 “*Leigh* in one of my letters. Did you com-  
 “pare it with what you got? I hear nothing  
 “of your cards now: do you never play; yes,  
 “at *Baligacol*. Go to bed. \*\*\*\* Night,  
 “dearest *MD*.”
- P. 132. l. 4. After “half sheet,” add “of  
 “paper.”
- L. 6. After “to-night;” read “and Mr. Se-  
 “cretary.”
- L. 13. Add, “Note my dullest lines.”
- L. 21. After “it is very surprizing,” read  
 “the news to-day of.”
- P. 133. l. 24. Add, “I hit my face such a rap,  
 “by calling the coach to stop to-night, that it  
 “is

- "is plaguy sore; the bone beneath the eye.  
 "Night, dearest *MD*."
- P. 134. l. 17. After "past twelve," add, "So  
 "I got into bed, to write to *MD*. for \*\*\*\*\*."
- L. 19. Add, "Pray, is *Dr. Griffin* reconciled  
 "to me yet? Have I done enough to soften  
 "him? \*\*\*\*\*."
- P. 135. l. 9. After "affairs," read, "as *Ppt*.  
 "used to reproach me about; it was a judge-  
 "ment on me. Hearkee, idle dearees both,  
 "methinks I begin to want a letter from  
 "*MD*.; faith, and so I do."
- P. 136. l. 8. Add, "Night; *MD*."
- L. 15. For "hourly," read "terribly."
- P. 137. l. 10. Read the cypher thus, "hoenlpb  
 "ihainmitaoi dsroanws ubpl tohne sroeq por a  
 "en siepn otlattoigobn."
- L. 22. After "*Dublin*," add "I have two vo-  
 "lumes now,"
- P. 138. l. 10. For "This," read "That."
- L. 14. Add, "I assure you, it is very late  
 "now; but this goes to-morrow: and I must  
 "have time to converse with our little *MD*.  
 "Night, dear *MD*."
- L. 21. After "fort," add "I am going out,  
 "and must carry this in my pocket to give  
 "it at some general post-house. I will talk  
 "further with you at night. I suppose in  
 "my next I shall answer a letter from *MD*.  
 "that will be sent me on *Tuesday*, &c."

## 294 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 139. l. 6. For "telling you," read "telling  
"MD."

L. 23. Add, "Night, dearest rogues."

P. 140. l. 10. Read "Mrs. *Wesley*."

L. 21. After "I must have a letter from you,"  
add "to fill the other side of this sheet."

P. 141. l. 10. Add, "So, night, MD."

L. 25. After "fields," add, "the days are  
"grown pure and long."

P. 142. l. 17. After "secretary," there is an  
erasure.

P. 144. l. 2. For "continuing," read "con-  
"triving."

L. 4. Add, "It is pretty late now, young  
"women; so I bid you night, own dear,  
"little rogues."

L. 10. Add, "I will come over like a *Zin-  
"kerman*\*, and lay out nothing in cloaths in  
"Ireland this good while."

P. 145. l. 5. Orig. (wrong) "they died."

L. 16. Add, "Night, dear little rogues. Love  
"Pdfr."

P. 146. l. 10. Add, "Night, my two dearest  
"lives, MD."

P. 147. l. 14. After "to-day," add, "It was  
"a terrible accident."

P. 148. l. 1. After "morning;" read thus,  
"and what care you for that? You dined  
"with the Dean to-day. Monday is parson's

\* Thus the original; probably for *Gentleman*.  
"holiday,

“ holiday. And you lost your money at  
“ cards and dice, the giver’s device: so I’ll  
“ go to-bed. Night, my two dearest little  
“ rogues.”

P. 148. l. 23. Add, “ It is late. Night, MD.”

P. 149. l. 16. Add, “ Tell *Jemmy Leigs* that his  
“ boy that robbed him, now appears about  
“ the town: *Patrick* has seen him once or  
“ twice. I knew nothing of his being robbed  
“ till *Patrick* told me he had seen the boy. I  
“ wish it had been *Sarns* that had been rob-  
“ bed, to be revenged for the box that he lost,  
“ and be poked to him. Night, MD.”

L. 29, 30. Instead of “ *Dorset*,” read “ *Danby*.”

P. 150. l. 6. After “ change the house,” add,  
“ Lord treasurer is in a rage with us for being  
“ so extravagant: and the wine was not rec-  
“ koned neither; for that is always brought by  
“ him that is president. Lord *Orrery* is to be  
“ president next week; and I will see whether  
“ it cannot be cheaper; or else we will leave  
“ the house.”

L. 7. After “ with him,” read “ to-night.”

L. 13. Read “ boiled in;” *Ibid.* read “ not  
“ mixt water;” l. 16. read “ gone home;”

l. 18. add, “ Night, dear MD.”

P. 151. l. 3. After “ news,” add, “ I hate  
“ *Burton*, and told *Straisford* so; and I will  
“ advise the duke of *Ormond* to make use of  
“ it, to keep the rogue in awe.”



## 296 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 151. l. 8. Add, "Night, dearest rogues."  
 L. 10. After "stabbed:" read "but he," &c.  
 L. 16. For "my stile," read "*Pdfr's* stile."  
 L. 22. Add, "dearest hearts and souls, *MD*.  
 "&c."

- P. 152. l. 12. After "played," add, "pools."  
 L. 14. After "home." add, "I met at my  
 "lodgings a letter from *Jo*, with a bit as  
 "next from *Ppt*. What *Jo* asks is entirely  
 "out of my way; and I take it for a foolish  
 "whim in him. Besides, I know not who is  
 "to give a patent: if the duke of *Ormond*, I  
 "would speak to him; but good security  
 "is all; and to think that I would speak to  
 "lord-treasurer for any such matter at random,  
 "is a jest."

- L. 17. For "beat," read, "bid," &c. Night,  
 "sirrahs, and love *Pdfr*. Night, *MD*."

- L. 22. After "telling us," add, "at court."

- L. 26. After "Night," add, "for them."

- L. 27. After "are Whigs;" add, "and."

- P. 153. l. 4. For "ministry," read "mini-  
 "sters."

- L. 7. For "fair," read "fine."

- L. 22. Add, "Well, but is not it time me-  
 "thinks to have a letter from *MD*: it is now  
 "six weeks since I had your number 26. I  
 "can assure you, I expect one before this  
 "goes; and I will make shorter days journals  
 "than usual, cause I hope to fill up a good  
 "deal

- "deal of this side with my answer. Our fine  
 "weather lasts yet, but grows a little windy.  
 "We shall have rain soon, I suppose. Go to  
 "cards, firraks, and I to sleep. Night, MD."
- L. 27. After "language," add, "Faith, we never  
 "shall improve it so much as *FW.* \* has done;  
 "shall we? No, faith, our richer *Gengridge.*"
- P. 154. l. 8. Add, "you must tell *Walls* this,  
 "unless he would have the business a secret  
 "from you; in that case, only say, I did all  
 "I could with *Ned Southwell*, and it cannot  
 "be done; for it must be laid before lord-  
 "treasurer, &c. who will not do it; and, be-  
 "sides, it is not worth troubling his lordship.  
 "So, Night, my dear little MD."
- P. 155. l. 13. After "them," add, "but."
- L. 19. After "do," add, "Yet he had nothing  
 "to-day."
- P. 157. l. 15. Add, "Night, own dearest fir-  
 "raks."
- P. 158. l. 10. Add, "He gave me a letter from  
 "*Walls* about his old business. Night, dearest  
 "MD."
- P. 159. l. 15. After "twelve," add, "And  
 "now I am come home, and gone to-bed.  
 "I came a-foot," &c.
- L. 24. Add, "I do not like them as to men.  
 "\*\*\*\*"

\* See above; p. 289; *FW.* seems here to mean  
 either *Swift* or *Stella*.

## 298 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 160. l. 19. Add, "I suppose you know all  
" this better than I. How shall I have room  
" to answer your letter when I get it, I am  
" gone so far alre dy? Night, dearest rogues."
- P. 161. l. 13. After "*Bath*." Add, "Mrs.  
" *Percival's* young daughter has got the small-  
" pox, but will do well."
- L. 23. After "both," add, "Young women,  
" it is now seven weeks since I received your  
" last; but I expect one next *Irisb* packet,  
" to fill the rest of this paper; but, if it don't  
" come, I'll do without it; so I wish," &c.
- L. ult. After "as the man said," add, "I saw  
" there lord *Masbam's* children. The youngest,  
" my nephew, I fear, has got the king's evil;  
" the other two are daughters of three and  
" four years old."
- P. 162. l. 7. For "*Tindall's*," read "*Tif-*  
" *dall's*."
- L. 13. After "just," read thus, "the third,  
" I warrant, from our *MD*. It is a great stir  
" this," &c.
- L. 22. After "not do," add, "that's wife,  
" mistress."
- P. 163. l. 10. Read thus, "21st morning. Now  
" I will answer *MD's* letter, N<sup>o</sup> 27; you  
" that are adding to your numbers, and grum-  
" bling, had made it 26, and then altered it  
" to 27. I believe it is above a month since  
" your last; yes, it is above seven weeks  
" since

“ since I had your last; but I ought to con-  
 “ sider, that this was twelve days right [wri-  
 “ ting], so that makes it pretty even. O,  
 “ the sorry jades, with their excuses of a fort-  
 “ night at *Saligacol*, seeing their friends, and  
 “ landlord running away. O what a trouble  
 “ and a bustle!—No—if you will have it—  
 “ I am not,” &c.

P. 163. l. 13. After “ *Roper* is my humble slave,”  
 add, “ Yes, I heard of your resolves, and that  
 “ *Burton* was embroiled. *Stratford* spoke to  
 “ me in his behalf; but I said I hated the  
 “ rascal. Poor *Catharine* gone to *Wales*? But  
 “ she will come back again, I hope. I would  
 “ see her in my journey, if she were near the  
 “ road; and bring her over. *Jo* is a fool;  
 “ that sort of business is not at all in my way,  
 “ pray put him off it. People laugh when I  
 “ mention it. Beg your pardon, Mistress: I  
 “ am glad you like the apron: no harm, I  
 “ hope. And so *MD.* wonders she has not a  
 “ letter all the day; she will have it soon.—  
 “ The deuce he is! married to that vengeance!  
 “ Men are not to be believed. I don’t think  
 “ her a fool. Who would have her? *Dilly*  
 “ will be governed like an ass; and she will  
 “ govern like a lion. Is not that true, *Ppt*?  
 “ Why, *Sterne* told me he left you at ombre  
 “ with *Leigh*; and yet you never saw him. I  
 “ knew nothing of his wife being here: It

"may cost her a—— (I don't like to write  
 "that word plain). He is a little in doubt  
 "about buying his commission. Yes, I will  
 "bring you over," &c.

P. 163. l. 19. Instead of "further for him," read,  
 "further from him; for him, I mean."

L. 21. After "a night or two" add, "Why,  
 "Ppt. you are grown a great gamester and  
 "company-keeper. I did say to myself, when  
 "I read those names, just what you guess;  
 "and you clear up the matter wonderfully.  
 "You may converse with those two nymphs,  
 "if you please, but — take me, if ever I do.  
 "Yes, faith, it is delightful to hear, that Ppt.  
 "is every way Ppt. now, in health and looks  
 "and all. Pray God keep her so, many,  
 "many, many years!"

L. 26. After "*Dublin*," add, "early on  
 "*Monday*."

L. 27. After "trees," add, "which you are  
 "better acquainted with than the ministry,  
 "and so am I. Oh, now you have got num-  
 "ber 41, have you so? Why perhaps I for-  
 "got, and kept it to next post in my pocket:  
 "I have done such tricks. My cold is better,  
 "but not gone. I want air and riding. Hold  
 "your tongue, you Ppt. about colds at Moor  
 "Park! the case is quite different."

L. ult. Add, "Pray give him my service. The  
 "weather is warm these three or four days,  
 "and

“ and rainy. I am to dine to-day with *Lewis*  
 “ and *Darteneuf* at *Sommers’s*, the clerk of the  
 “ kitchen at court. *Darteneuf* loves good bits  
 “ and good fups. Good morrow, little fir-  
 “ rabs.—At night. I dined, as I said; and  
 “ it cost me a shilling for a chair. It has  
 “ rained all day, and is very warm. Lady  
 “ *Maffham’s* young son, my nephew, is very  
 “ ill; and she is sick with grief. I pity her  
 “ mightily. I am got home early, and going  
 “ to write to the bishop of *Clogher*, but have  
 “ no politricks to send him. Night, my own  
 “ two dearest, saucy, dear ones.  
 “ 22. I am going into the city this morning  
 “ with a friend about some business; I will  
 “ immediately seal up this, and keep it in  
 “ my pocket till evening, and then put it in  
 “ the post. The weather continues warm and  
 “ gloomy. I have heard no news since I went  
 “ to-bed, so can say no more. Pray send  
 “ \*\*\*\*\* that I may have time to  
 “ write to \*\*\*\*\* about it. I have here under-  
 “ neath given order for forty shillings to Mrs.  
 “ *Brent*, which you will send to *Paraisol*.  
 “ Farewell, dearest, dear MD. and love P dfr.  
 “ dearly. Farewell, Me. MD. FW. &c. there,  
 “ there, there, and there, and there again.”  
 P. 164. l. 4. After “weather,” add, “I was  
 “ in the city to-day, with Mrs. *Wesley* and  
 “ Mrs. *Percival* to get money from a banker

# 302 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

"for Mrs. *Wesley*, who goes to *Bath* on  
*Thursday*. I left them there, and dined,"  
*&c.*

P. 164. l. 10. After "come home," add, "I  
 gave in my 43d, and one for the bishop of  
*Clogher*, to the post-office, as I came from  
 the city; and so you know it is late now,  
 and I have nothing to say for this day."

P. 165. l. 12. Add, "Can *DD*. play at ombre  
 yet, enough to hold the cards whilst *Ppt.*  
 steps into the next room? Night, dearest  
*firrahs.*"

P. 166. l. 7. Read "for he goes," and add,  
 "Night, *MD.*"

L. 25. For "fly," read "flag."

P. 167. l. 12. After "is," add, "I fate the  
 evening with Mrs. *Wesley*, who goes to-  
 morrow morning to the *Bath*. She is much  
 better than she was."

L. 23. For "I ought," read "I forget."

P. 168. l. 11. Read "*Ozinda's* chocolate-  
 house."

L. 27. After "dinner," add, "but I begged  
 his pardon. What! upon a society-day?  
 No, no. It is late, *firrahs*. I am not drunk,  
 Night, *MD.*"

P. 169. l. 6. For "standing," read "old."

L. *ibid.* After "chance," add "routing."

L. 18. After "the longitude," add, "I be-  
 lieve he has no more found it out, than he  
 has found out mine —."

P. 169.

- P. 169. l. 20. For "with a pain," read, "with these pains."
- L. 28. After "cold and wet," read thus, "I am got into bed, and have put some old flannel, for want of new, to my shoulder; and rubbed it with *Hungary*-water. It is plaguy hard."
- P. 170. l. 1. After "while," add, "How does *MD.* do now? how does *DD.* and *Ppt*?"
- L. 9. After "said," add, "But I'll write no more now, but go to sleep, and see whether flannel and sleep will cure my shoulder. Night, dearest *MD.*"
- L. 12. After "collar-bone." read, "It makes me think of poor *Ppt*'s blade-bone. Urge, urge, urge; dogs gnawing."
- L. 15. After "back at seven," add, "my *Hungary*-water is gone; and to-night I use spirits of wine, which my landlady tells me is very good."
- L. 17. For "have," read "such;" and add, "Night, dearest *MD.*"
- L. 21. After "a week ago;" read thus, "but am now recovering, though very weak. The violence of my pain abated the night before last: I will just tell you how I was, and then send this letter, which ought to have gone *Saturday* last."
- L. 25. After "where my pain was;" add, "and the violence of the pain was confined



304 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

"to my neck, behind or a little on the left side."

- P. 171. l. 6. After "Adieu," add, "dearest MD. FW. &c. *There*, I can say *there* yet, you see. Faith, I don't conceal a bit, as hope saved."

"P.S. I must purge and clyster after this; and my next," &c.

- L. 8. Add, "Are you not surprized to see a letter want half a side?"

- L. 15. After "shoulder," add, "which grew worse, and spread for six days; then broke all out by my collar, and left side of my neck, in monstrous red spots inflamed, and these grew to small pimples. For four days I had no rest, nor nights, for a pain in my neck; then I grew a little better; afterwards where my pains were," &c.

- P. 172. l. 1. After "life," add, "I have taken my breeches in above two inches, so I am leaner, which answers one question in your letter. The weather is mighty fine. I write in the morning, because I am better then." And read on to the end thus, "I will go try to walk a little. I will give DD's certificate to Tooke to-morrow. Farewell, MD. &c."

- L. 8. After "these ten days," add, "My pain continues still in my shoulder and collar: I kept flannel on it, and rub it with brandy, and take a nasty diet-drink. I still itch ter-ribly,

“ribly, and have some few pimples: I am  
 “weak, and sweat; and then the flannel makes  
 “me mad with itching; but I think my pain  
 “lessens.”

P. 172. l. 13. After “leaner,” add, “I believe I  
 “told you, that I have taken in my breeches  
 “two inches. I had your N<sup>o</sup> 29. last night.”

L. 23. After “life,” add, “*Medemeris* is re-  
 “tired in the country, with the beast her  
 “husband, long ago. I thank the bishop of  
 “*Clogher* for his proxy; I will write to him  
 “soon. Here is *Dilly’s* wife in town; but  
 “I have not seen her yet. No, simpleton;  
 “it,” &c.

P. 173. l. 14. After “evil,” add, “I never  
 “would let Mrs. *Fenton* see me in my illness,  
 “though she often came; but she has been  
 “once since I recovered.”

L. 18. After “again,” add, “I am told here,  
 “the bishop of *Clogher* and family are coming  
 “over; but he says nothing of it himself.”

P. 174. l. 7. Read thus, “Do you under-  
 “stand it all? Did I tell you, that young  
 “parson *Gery* is going to be married, and  
 “asked my advice when it was too late to  
 “break-off? He tells me, *Elswick* has pur-  
 “chased forty pounds a-year in land adjoin-  
 “ing to his living.—*Ppt.* does not say one  
 “word of her own little health. I am angry  
 “almost; but I won’t, because she is a good

“girl



## 306 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- “girl in o her things. Yes, and so is *DD*.  
 “too. God blefs *MD*. and *FW*. and *Me*.  
 “and *Pdfr*. too. Farewell, *MD*. *MD*. *MD*.  
 “*Lelc*. I can say *lelc* yet, young women; yes  
 “I can, well as you.”
- P. 174. l. 15. After “pain,” add, “and, above  
 “all, not journals to *MD*.”
- L. 25. For “inclined,” read “wished.”
- P. 175. l. 7. After “parliament is up,” add,  
 “but I will take *MD*. in my way, and not go  
 “to *Laracer* like an unmannerly spreenckish  
 “fellow.”
- L. 12. After “answer it,” add, “About ten  
 “days hence I expect a letter from *MD*.  
 “N<sup>o</sup> 30. You are now writing it, near the  
 “end, as I guess. I have not received *DD*’s  
 “money; but I will give you a note for it  
 “on *Parvisol*, and beg your pardon I have  
 “not done it before.”
- L. *penult*. After “preferment,” add “Pray  
 “let the provost, when he sees you, give you  
 “ten *Englisch* shillings; and I will give as much  
 “here to the man who delivered me *Rymer*’s  
 “books: he knows the meaning. Tell him,  
 “I will not trust him, but that you can order  
 “it to be paid me here; and I will trust you  
 “till I see you. Have I told you, that the  
 “rogue *Patrick* has left me these two months,  
 “to my great satisfaction? I have got ano-  
 “ther, who seems to be much better, if he  
 “continues it.”

- L. 176. l. 2. After "starts," add, "Is my curate  
 " *Warburton* married to Mrs. *Melthrop* in my  
 " parish? so I hear. Or is it a lye? Has *Ray-*  
 " *mond* got to his new house? Do you see *Jo.*  
 " now and then? What luck have you at  
 " ombre? How stands it with the Dean?  
 " \*\*\*\*\* My service to Mrs. *Stoyte*,  
 " and *Catharine*, if she be come from *Wales*.  
 " I have not yet seen *Dilly Asbe's* wife. I  
 " called once, but she was not at home: I  
 " think she is under the doctor's hand."
- L. 16. After "swimmingly," add, "I'll say  
 " no more to you to-night, firrahs, because I  
 " must send away the letter, not by the bell,  
 " but early: and besides, I have not much  
 " more to say at this present writing. Does  
 " *MD.* never read at all now, pray? But  
 " you walk prodigiously, I suppose.—You  
 " make nothing of walking to, to, to, aye, to  
 " *Dongbrook*. I walk as much as I can, be-  
 " cause sweating is good; but I'll walk more,  
 " if I go to *Kensington*. I suppose, I shall  
 " have no apples this year neither. So I  
 " dined," &c.
- L. 19. Add, "Night, dearest firrahs; fare-  
 " well, dearest lives, love poor *Pdfr.* Fare-  
 " well, dearest little *MD.*"
- L. 23. Read thus, "I have been so tossed  
 " about since my last, that I could not go on  
 " in my journal manner, though my shoulder  
 " is

# 308 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- “ is a great deal better; however, I feel violent pain in it, but I think it diminishes, and I have cut off some slices from my flannel. I have lodged here,” &c.
- P. 177. l. 7. For “It was,” read “It gave.”
- L. 14. After “I ought,” add, “and so, and so, as I have told you in some of my last. The first coming abroad,” &c.
- L. 21. After “right,” add, “is it not now? so flap your hand, and make wry mouths yourself, saucy doxy. — Now comes DD. Why, firrah, I did write in a fortnight, my 47th; and if it did not come in due time, can I help wind and weather? am I a *Laplander*? am I a witch? can I work miracles? can I make easterly winds? Now I am,” &c.
- L. 23. After “right,” read thus, “Yet Dr. *Cockburn* told me a little wine would not hurt me; but it is so hot and dry, and water so dangerous.”
- P. 178. l. 2. After “junction,” add, “So *Ppr.* designs for *Templeoag* (what a name is that!) Whereabouts is that place? I hope not very far from——.”
- L. 12. After “I shall be sometimes with him,” add, “But how affectedly *Ppr.* talks of my being here all summer; which I do not intend; nor to stay one minute longer in *England* than becomes the circumstances I am

“ am in. I wish you would go soon into the  
 “ country, and take a good deal of it; and  
 “ where better than *Trim*? *Jo* will be your  
 “ humble servant, *Parvisol* your slave, and  
 “ *Raymond* at your command, for he piques  
 “ himself on good-manners. I have seen  
 “ *Dily*’s wife—and I have seen once or twice  
 “ old *Bradley* here. He is very well, very  
 “ old, and very wise: I believe I must go see  
 “ his wife, when I have leisure. I should  
 “ be glad to see goody *Stoyte* and her husband;  
 “ pray give them my humble service, and to  
 “ *Carbarine*, and to Mrs. *Walls*. I cannot be  
 “ the least bit in love with Mrs. *Walls*. I  
 “ suppose the cares of the husband increas’e  
 “ with the fruitfulness of the wife. I am glad  
 “ at heart to hear of *Ppt*’s good health: please  
 “ to let her finish it by drinking waters. I  
 “ hope *DD*. had her bill, and has her money.  
 “ Remember to write a due time before the  
 “ money is wanted, and be good girls, good  
 “ *dallars*, I mean, and no crying *dallars*.”

P. 178. l. 24. After “physicians,” add, “So,  
 “ now your letter is fully and impartially an-  
 “ swered; not as rascals answer me: I believe,  
 “ if I writ an essay upon a straw, I should have  
 “ a shoal of answerers: but no matter for that.  
 “ You see I can answer without making any  
 “ reflections, as becomes men of learning.”

P. 179. l. 10. After “Whig lord,” add, “Do  
 “ you ever read? Why don’t you say so? I  
 “ mean

# 310 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

“ mean, does *DD.* read to *Ppt.*? Do you walk?  
 “ I think *Ppt.* should walk to *DD.* as *DD.*  
 “ reads to *Ppt.* for *Ppt.* you must know is a  
 “ good walker; but not so good as *Psfr.* I  
 “ intend to dine to-day with Mr. *Lewis*: but  
 “ it threatens rain: and I shall be too late to  
 “ get a lift; and I must write to the bishop  
 “ of *Clogher*. It is now ten in the morning;  
 “ and this is all writ at a heat. Farewell,  
 “ dearest *MD. FW. Me. &c.*”

P. 179. l. 20. After “ well,” add, “ for I  
 “ have still a few itching pimples, and a  
 “ little pain now and then.”

P. 181. l. 16. After “ old,” add, “ Old  
 “ *Bradley* is fat and lusty, and has lost his  
 “ palcy.”

P. 182. l. 16. After “ *Pomfret*,” add, “ Don’t  
 “ you love *Pomfret*?”

L. 17. After “ *Pomfret-castle*,” add, “ But  
 “ what’s all this to you? You don’t care for  
 “ this? Is goody *Stoyte* come to *London*? I  
 “ have not heard of her yet. The Dean of  
 “ *St. Patrick’s* never had the manners to  
 “ answer my letter. I was the other day to  
 “ see *Sterne* and his wife. She is not half so  
 “ handsome as when I saw her with you at  
 “ *Dublin*. They design to pass the summer  
 “ at a house near lord *Somers’s*, about a dozen  
 “ miles off. You never told me how my  
 “ Letter to Lord Treasurer” passes in *Ireland*.  
 “ I

"I suppose you are drinking at this time  
 " *Temple-something waters.*"

183. l. 10. After "affair," add, "Go, get  
 " you gone, and drink your waters; if this  
 " rain has not spoilt them, saucy doxy. I have  
 " no more to say to you at present? but love  
 " *Pdfr.* and *MD.* and *Me.* And *Pdfr.* will  
 " love *Pdfr.* and *MD.* and *Me.* I wish you  
 " had taken an account when I sent money to  
 " *Mrs. Brent.* I believe I have not done it  
 " a great while. Farewell, dearest *MD.*" &c.  
 22. Instead of "you" read "*MD.*" and  
 add, "The bishop of *Clogher* has been here  
 " this fortnight: I see him as often as I can.  
 " Poor master *Ash* has a bad redness in his  
 " face, it is *St. Anthony's* fire; his face all  
 " swelled, and will break out in his cheek,  
 " but no danger."

23. Read "*Pdfr* has writ," &c.

184. l. 2. After "akings," add, "Did I  
 " tell you that I have made *Ford Gazetteer*,  
 " with 200 pounds a-year salary, besides per-  
 " quisites? I had a letter lately from *Parvissal*,  
 " who says my canal looks very finely; I  
 " long to see it; but no apples; all blasted  
 " again. He tells me there will be a sep-  
 " tennial visitation in *August.* I must send  
 " *Raymond* another proxy. So now I will an-  
 " swer your letter, N<sup>o</sup> 30, dated *June 17.*  
 " *Ppt.* writes as well as ever, for all her waters."



### 312 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

“ I wish I had never come here, as often as  
 “ as heartily as *Ppt.* What had I to do here?  
 P. 184. l. 6. After “ write to him,” add, “ But  
 “ don’t know what to say.”

L. 8. After “ impertinent,” add, “ Yes, Ma  
 “ *DD.* but you would not be content with  
 “ letters from *Pdfr.* of six lines, or twelve  
 “ either, faith. I hope *Ppt.* will have done  
 “ with the waters soon, and find benefit by  
 “ them. I believe, if they were as far off as  
 “ *Wexford*, they would do as much good  
 “ for I take the journey to contribute as much  
 “ as any thing. I can assure you, the illness  
 “ of *Clogher’s* being here does not in the least  
 “ affect my staying or going.”

L. 13. After “ done here?” add, “ (I am now  
 “ sitting with nothing but my bed-gown, for  
 “ heat). *Ppt.* shall have a great Bible, and  
 “ *DD.* shall be repaid her other book: be  
 “ patient; all in good time: you are  
 “ hasty, a dog would, &c. So *Ppt.* has neither  
 “ won nor lost. Why, mum, I play  
 “ sometimes too, at picket; that is, picquet.  
 “ I mean; but very seldom.—Out late? why,  
 “ it is only at lady *Masham’s*, and that is in  
 “ our town; but I never come late here from  
 “ *London*, except once in rain, when I could  
 “ not get a coach.—We have had very little  
 “ thunder here; none these two months.  
 “ Why, pray, madam philosopher, how did  
 “ the

"the rain hinder the thunder from doing  
 "harm? I suppose it *squenched* it. So here  
 "comes *Ppt.* again, with her little watery  
 "postscript. You bold, drunken slut! drink  
 "*Pdfr's* health ten times in a morning?—  
 "You are a whetter, faith. I sup *MD's*  
 "fifteen times every morning in milk-por-  
 "ridge. There's for you now: and there's  
 "for your letter, and every kind of thing;  
 "and now I must say something else."

P. 184. l. 18. After "extinct," add, "If he did  
 "take it, I advised him to be lord *Pomfret*,  
 "which I think is a noble title. You hear  
 "of it often in the chronicles, *Pomfret-castle*:  
 "but we believed it was among the titles of  
 "some other lord."

L. 20. For "a fashion," read "our fashion."

L. 27. For "you," read "*MD.*"

P. 185. l. 7. After "would not let me go  
 "away till two;" add, "and I am now in  
 "bed, very lazy and sleepy at nine. I must  
 "shave head and face, and meet lord *Boling-*  
 "*broke* at eleven, and dine again with lord  
 "treasurer."

L. 20. After "affairs in *Flanders*," add, "We  
 "had a good deal of rain last night, very  
 "refreshing. It is late; and I must rise.  
 "Don't play at ombre in your waters, firrah.  
 "Farewell, dearest *MD.*" &c.

P. 185. Begin the letter thus, "I had your  
 "N<sup>o</sup> 32, at *Windfor*: I just received it, and  
 T "imme-

### 314 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

" immediately sealed it up again, and had  
 " read it no more this twelve-month at least  
 " The reason of my resentment is, because  
 " you talk as glibly of a thing as if it were  
 " done, which, for aught I know, is further  
 " from being done than ever, since I have  
 " not a word of it; though the town is full  
 " of it, and the court always giving me pain  
 " and vexation. You might be sure, I would  
 " have let you know as soon as it was done  
 " but I believe you fancied I would not afford  
 " to tell it you, but let you learn it from  
 " news-papers and reports. Remember only  
 " there was something in your letter about  
 " *Mr's* money; and that shall be taken care  
 " of."

P. 186. l. 16. After "prebend," add, "God  
 " knows what was in your letter; and if it  
 " be not answered, whose fault is it, fast  
 " *dallars*."

P. 187. l. 9. After "bad," add, "The two  
 " brothers see one another; and I think not  
 " the two sisters."

L. 12. After "be there?" add, "Won't you  
 " see poor *Laracer*? *Parwifol* says, I shall  
 " have no fruit. Blasts have taken away it  
 " Pray observe the cherry-trees in the river  
 " walk; but you are too lazy to take such a  
 " journey."

L. 25. After "grief?" add, "Somebody was  
 " telling me of a strange sister that *Mrs. M*  
 "

- " *ley* has got in *Ireland*, who disappointed you  
 " all about her being handsome. My service  
 " to Mrs *Walls*. Farewell, dearest *MD. FW.*  
 " *Me. Lela*, rogues both; love poor *Pdfr.*"
- P. 188. After Letter LXIX. add, " Received  
 " *Os. 1*, at *Portraime*." And begin the let-  
 " ter thus, " I never was so long without  
 " writing to *MD.* as now, since I left them,  
 " nor ever will again, while I am able to  
 " write. I have expected from one week to  
 " another, that something would be done in  
 " my own affairs: but nothing at all is, nor  
 " I don't know when any thing will, or  
 " whether any at all, so slow are people at  
 " doing favours. I have been," &c.
- P. 189. l. 4. After " here," read, " I hope  
 " *Ppt.* is luckier at picquet with the Dean  
 " and Mrs. *Walls*;" and add, " The Dean  
 " never answered my letter, and I have clearly  
 " forgot whether I sent a bill for *Me.* in any  
 " of my last letters. I think I did; pray let  
 " me know, and always give me timely  
 " notice."
- L. 8. After " given from me," read, " as \*\*  
 " said, I will come over."
- L. 18. Read " to-day she missed her fit."
- P. 190. l. 8. After " at ease," add, " *MD.* has  
 " been a long time without writing to *Pdfr.*  
 " though they have not the same cause: it is  
 " seven weeks since your last came to my  
 " hands,

# 316 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

“hands, which was N<sup>o</sup> 32, that you may  
“not be mistaken. I hope *Ppt.* has not  
“wanted her health. You were then drinking  
“waters.”

- P. 190. l. 19. After “mightily,” add, “the *Irish*  
“Whig leaders promise great things to them-  
“selves from this government: but great care  
“shall be taken, if possible, to prevent them.  
“Mrs. *Fenton* has writ to me, that she has  
“been forced to leave lady *Giffard*, and come  
“to town, for a rheumatism: that lady does  
“not love to be troubled with sick people.  
“Mrs. *Fenton* writes to me as one dying;  
“and desires I would think of her son: I  
“have not answered her letter. She is re-  
“tired to Mrs. *Povey*’s. Is my aunt alive  
“yet; and do you ever see her? I suppose  
“she has forgot the loss of her son. Is *Ray-*  
“mond’s new house quite finished? and does  
“he squander as he used to do? Has he spent  
“all his wife’s fortune?”

- P. 191. l. 11. After “good,” add, “Mrs. *Brent*  
“sent me a letter by a young fellow, a printer,  
“desiring I would recommend him here,  
“which you may tell her I have done: but  
“I cannot promise what will come of it, for  
“it is necessary they should be made free  
“here before they can be employed. I re-  
“member I put the boy prentice to *Brent*.  
“I hope *Parvisol* has set my tithes well this  
“year:

“ year: he has writ nothing to me about it;  
 “ pray talk to him of it when you see him,  
 “ and let him give me an account how things  
 “ are. I suppose the corn is now off the  
 “ ground. I hope he has sold that great  
 “ ugly horse. Why don’t you talk to him?  
 “ He keeps me at charges for horses, that I  
 “ never ride; yours is large, and will never  
 “ be good for any thing.”

. 192. l. 2. Read “ *MD*’s health, and *Pdfr*’s.”

.. 5. After “ possess,” read, “ Love *Pdfr*.  
 “ who loves *MD*. above all things. Farewell,  
 “ dearest, ten thousand times dearest, *MD*.  
 “ *FW. Mr. Lelc.*”

. 194. l. 8. For “ I hear,” read, “ I think.”

. 195. l. 5. After “ live,” add, “ I had poor  
 “ *MD*’s letter, N<sup>o</sup> 32, at *Windsor*; but I could  
 “ not answer it then; *Pdfr*. was very sick  
 “ then: and, besides, it was a very incon-  
 “ venient place to write letters from. “ You  
 “ thought to come home the same day, and  
 “ stayed a month;” that was a sign the place  
 “ was agreeable. I should love such a sort  
 “ of jaunt. Is the lad *Swenton* a little more  
 “ fixed than he used to be? I think you like  
 “ the girl very well. She has left off her  
 “ grave airs, I suppose. I am now told, lord  
 “ *Godolphin* was buried last night.—O poor  
 “ *Ppt.*! \*\*\*\*\* I believe I escaped the  
 “ new fever, for the same reason that *Ppt.*

### 318 OMISSIONS AND COCRECTIONS

"did, because I am not well; but I  
 "should *DD.* escape it, pray? she is a  
 "stigal, you know, and ought to have  
 "fever; but I hope it is now too late,  
 "she won't have it at all."

P. 195. l. 8. After "*Hamburgb.*" add,  
 "hoped *Ppt.* would have done with her  
 "ness; but I think," &c.

L. 12. Add, "Will Mrs. *Raymond* never be  
 "done lying-in? He intends to leave be-  
 "gars enough; for I dare say, he has squa-  
 "dered away the best part of his fortune  
 "ready, and is not out of debt. I had  
 "letter from him lately."

P. 196. l. 2. After "friend," add, "I  
 "rest I never heard of."

L. 13. For the first "*Ppt.*" read "*Pdfr.*"

L. 22. Read, "must not commence, you  
 "women, till," &c. Then add, "O, faith  
 "I must be *ise*; yes, faith, must I; else  
 "shall cheat *Pdfr.*"

P. 197. l. 21. Add, "Farewell, dearest lid  
 "*MD.*" &c.

P. 202. Letter LXXII. Add, received Nov. 21  
 "just come from *Portraine.*"

P. 204. l. 13. For "printed in the *Evening*  
 "*Poff.*" read "printed in the evening."

L. 29. Add, "Night, dearest firrahs. I'll  
 "to sleep."

P. 205. l. ult. After "to-morrow:" read  
 "And I shall know more. But what ca

"y

"you for all this? Yes, *MD.* is sorry for  
 "*Pdfr's* friends; and this is," &c.

P. 207. l. 17. After "I know not what,"  
 "add, The bishop of *Clogher* and his family  
 "are well: they have heard from you lately,  
 "or you from them, I have forgot which: I  
 "dined there the other day; but the bishop  
 "came not till after dinner: and our meat  
 "and drink was very *so-so*."

P. 208, l. 6, 13. Read "*Filly*."

L. 19. Add, "This makes me sometimes steal  
 "a week from the exactness I used to write  
 "to *MD.* Farewell, dearest little *MD.* &c,  
 "Smoke the folding of my letters of late."

P. 209. Letter LXXV. should begin thus,  
 "Here is now a strange thing; a letter from  
 " *MD.* un-answered: never was before. I  
 "am slower and *MD.* is faster: but the last  
 "was owing to *DD's* certificate. Why could  
 "it not be sent before; pray now? Is it so  
 "hard for *DD.* to prove she is alive? I  
 "protest solemnly I am not able to write to  
 " *MD.* for other business, but I will renew my  
 "journal method, next time. I find," &c.

P. 210. l. 1. Read, "Oh! *Ppt.* I remember,"  
 &c.

L. 3. For "a *warrior*," read "a *vengeance*."

l. 20. For "I had," read "I knew."



## 320 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 211. l. 18. After "*Dublin*;" add, "have you? Oh ho! *Swanton* seized *Portrairie* now I understand you. Ay, ay, now I see *Portrairie* at the top of your letter. I never minded it before. Nor to your second, No 36."

L. ult. For "*Filly*" read "*Filby*;"

P. 212. l. 1. For "having," read "hearing."

*Ibid.* After "me," add, "Heigh! do you write by candle-light! naughty, naughty, naughty *dallab*, a hundred times, for doing so. O, faith, *DD*. I'll take care of myself!"

L. 15. Read, "What a stir is here about your company and visits! Charming company, no doubt; now I keep no company," &c.

L. 20. For "debauching," read "debauch."

P. 213. l. 10. Read, "a very merry one; and pray don't lose your money, nor play upon *Watt Welch's* game. Night, sirrahs, it is," &c.

L. 13. Add, "but I am very sleepy in the morning. This is the effect of wine and years. Night, dearest *MD*."

L. 22. After "lodged," add, "Don't you remember, mistress?"

P. 214. l. 2. After "my fire is burnt up," add, "My grate is very large; two bushels of coals in a week: but I save it in lodgings."

P. 214. l. 9. After resolved," add, "One squire  
 " *Jones*, a scoundrel in my parish, has writ to  
 " me, to desire I would engage *Jo. Beaumont*  
 " to give him his interest for parliament-man  
 " for him: pray tell *Jo.* this; and if he  
 " designed to vote for him already, then he  
 " may tell *Jones*, that I received his letter,  
 " and that I writ to *Jo.* to do it. If *Jo.*  
 " be engaged for any other, then he may  
 " do as he will: and *Parvisol* may say he  
 " spoke to *Jo.* and *Jo.* is engaged, &c. I  
 " received three pair of fine thread stock-  
 " ings from *Jo.* lately. Pray thank him  
 " when you see him; and that I say they  
 " are very fine and good. (I never lookt at  
 " them yet, but that's no matter.)"

L. 14. After "ten days," add, "I send this  
 " to-day, and must finish it now; and per-  
 " haps some people may come and hinder  
 " me; for it is ten o'clock (but not shaving-  
 " day); and I must be abroad at eleven."

L. 17. For "*P's*," read, "*Pettecum's*."

L. 19. After "politicians?" add, "Faith,  
 " I believe, you are not quite so ignorant as  
 " I thought you. I am glad to hear you  
 " walked so much in the country. Does *DD.*  
 " ever read to you, young woman? O, faith,  
 " I shall find strange doings when I come  
 " home!"

## 322 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 214. l. 21. After "ago," read, "He is  
" Farewell, dearest *MD.*" &c.
- P. 214. The letter to Mr. *Harrison* is  
" dorfed, in Dr. *Swift's* hand, " *Tb. H*  
" *son*, esq. secretary of the embassy—  
" dead the same year."
- P. 216, l. 3, 4. Read, " rather by fide  
" silence, and an entire submission, than  
&c.
- L. 20. Read, " my lord *Stafford.*"
- P. 220, l. 27. After 19th, add, " How ag  
" able it is in a morning for *Padr.* to w  
" journals again! It is as natural as moth  
" milk, now I am got into it."
- P. 221, l. 1. For " another," read, " f  
" others."
- L. 8. After " her," add, " which I will f  
" to-morrow morning."
- L. 18. After " 20th," add, " I lodge two p  
" of stairs, have but one room, and de  
" myself," &c.
- P. 222, l. 4. After " 8,000 *l.*" add, " I  
" member *Tisdall* writ to me in somebody  
" letter, or you did it for him, that I shou  
" mention him on occasion to lord *Anglesea*  
" with whom, he said, he had some kind  
" acquaintance. Lord *Anglesea* was with  
" to-night at lord treasurer's; and thea  
" "

asked him about *Tisdall*, and described him.  
 "He said, he never saw him, but that he  
 had sent him his book. See what it is to  
 be a puppy."

222. l. 7. For "him," read "*Clements*."

9. After "Ec." add, "Why, it is but  
 like an *Irish* understanding to do so."

26. Read, "more obliged to me than any  
 man."

223. l. 1. After "rather not," add, "as  
*DD.* says."

3. After "so late," add, "I have not  
 had time to see *Fanny Manley* since she came;  
 but intend it one of these days. Her un-  
 cle, *Jack Manley*, I hear, cannot live a  
 month, which will be a great loss to her  
 father in *Ireland*, for I believe he is one of  
 his chief supports."

17, 14. Read "*Elwick*."

225. l. 27. Add, "Night, dear firrabs! I  
 will go to sleep."

227. l. 1. After "days," add, "mighty  
 kind, with a p——; less of civility, and  
 more of interest!"

23. After "myself," add, "and I think  
*Ppt.* is now a great gamester."

228. l. 19. Read, "Well, go to cards,  
 firrah *Ppt.* and dress the wine and orange,  
 firrah

### 324 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

"firrah *Me*\*; and I'll go sleep. It is  
"Night, *MD*."

L. 23. After "cold," add, "Oh, says *P*  
"every body is giddy with a cold; I hope  
"is no more."

P. 230. l. 4. After "went down," read the  
"and there were the young folks  
"together," &c.

L. 14. Read, "A filly mere old woman."

L. 19. After *Jan*. 1st, add, "Many ha  
"years to dearest little *MD*! Pray *G*  
"Almighty bless you, and send you  
"to be happy! I forgot," &c.

L. *antepenult*. Read, "the earl of *Selkirk*."

P. 231. l. 7. For "them," read "him."

L. *ult*. Read, "was forced to lady *Masban*."

P. 232. l. 18. For "curious pictures," read  
"curious pieces."

L. 25. Add, "Go, and be merry, little firrah."

P. 233. l. 2. After, "about five years ago,"  
add, "You know lady *Carmarthen* is the  
"treasurer's daughter, married about three  
"weeks ago. I hope the young fellow will  
"be a good husband! I must send this away  
"now." Then read, "I came back just  
"by night-fall, cruel cold weather;" and  
"add, "\*\*\*\* I'll take my leave. I forget  
"how *MD*'s accounts are. Pray let me know  
"always timely before *MD*. wants; and pray

\* *Herc Me*. plain'y means *Dingley*.

"give the bill on the other side to Mrs.  
 " *Brent* as usual. I believe I have not paid  
 " her this great while. Go, play at cards.  
 " \*\*\*\*\* Love *Paſt.* Night, *MD.* *FW.*  
 " *Me. Lelt.* The fix odd ſhillings, tell Mrs.  
 " *Brent*, are for her new-year's gift."

P. 233. l. 15. After "moving," add, "Her lord  
 " is a puppy; and I ſhall never think it worth  
 " my while to be troubled with him, now he  
 " has loſt all that was valuable in his poſ-  
 " ſeſſion: yet, I think, he uſed her pretty  
 " well."

P. 234. l. 24. After "lady *Oxford*," read,  
 "and there ſate with lord treaſurer till he  
 " went out. He gave me," &c.

P. 236. l. 23. After "wife," add, "And  
 " what is *MD.* doing now, I wonder?  
 " Playing at cards with the Dean and Mrs.  
 " *Wallis*?"

P. 237. l. 2. Add, "I have got weak ink,  
 " and it is very white \*; and I don't ſee that  
 " it turns black at all. I'll go to ſleep; it  
 " is paſt twelve. Night *MD.*"

P. 238. l. 13. For "equally," read "uſually."

L. 18. For "and others," read "and other  
 " rabble."

P. 239. l. 5. For "pleuriſy," read, "bruife."

\* It ſtill remains fo. N.

## 326 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 239. l. 12. For "old lord *Oxford's* regime  
"read, the old *Oxford* regiment."

L. 27. Read, "Those puppies the *Dutch*."

P. 240. l. 15. After "shillings," add, "We  
"I'll tell you no more; you don't understand  
"Greek."

P. 241. l. 2. Read, "I shall spoil my  
"hat (I have bought a new hat). or even  
"my pockets. Does *Hawkshaw* pay the  
"interest he owes?"

L. 7. Add, "Nor can if I would. Night,  
MD."

P. 244. l. antepenult. Add, "Go to  
"Night, dear MD."

P. 245. l. 17. Add, "\*\*\*\*\* That blot  
"is a blunder. Night, dear MD."

L. 23. For "against it," read, "averse  
"it."

P. 246. l. 2. Read, "and I allow MD.  
"weeks, which are now almost out; so  
"must know I expect a letter very soon, and  
"that MD. is very well; and so night, dear  
"MD."

P. 247. l. 14. After "next," add, "I am  
"sorry for poor *Ppt*. Pray walk if you  
"can."

P. 248. l. 3. Add, "I have just time to send  
"this, without giving it to the bell man."

\* A line erased by himself.

"My

- "My second cold is better now. Night,  
"dearest little *MD.*" &c.
- P. 249. l. 19. Add, "If it takes, I say again,  
"you shall hear of it. Night, dear rogues."
- L. 22. After "remains all this day," is an  
"erasure.
- P. 250. l. 17. For "now," read "two."
- L. 21. Add, "Pray tell me, if it be neces-  
"sary to write a little plainer; for I looked  
"over a bit of my last letter, and could  
"hardly read it. I'll mend my hand, if you  
"please; but "you are more used to it  
"nor I," as Mr. *Raymond* says. Night, *MD.*"
- P. 252. l. 9. Add, "Well, but I must answer  
"your letter, young women; not yet: it is  
"late now, and I can't find it. Night,  
"dearest *MD.*"
- L. *antepenult.* Add, "Poor brat! Let me go  
"to bed, firrabs. Night, dear *MD.*"
- P. 254. l. 7. After "*Francé*," add, "Here  
"is a week gone, and one side of this  
"letter not finished. Oh, but I will write  
"now but once in three weeks. Yes, faith,  
"this shall go sooner."
- L. 17. Begin the paragraph thus, "I had a  
"letter some days ago from *Moll Gery*; her  
"name is now *Wigmore*, and her husband is  
"turned parson. She desires nothing, but  
"that I would get lord-keeper to give him  
"a living; but I will send her no answer,  
"though



### 328 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

"though she desires it much. She  
"makes mantuas at *Farnham*. It rains  
&c.

P. 254. l. 28. After "came home," add, "  
"now I have the greatest part of your  
"to answer; and yet I will not do it  
"night, say what you please."

P. 256. l. 12. After, "fair with her;" add,  
"I cannot send this letter till *Saturday*  
"I find; so I will answer yours now. I  
"no different days of the month; yet  
"dated *Jan. 3*. So it was long a coming

L. 23. Add; "I am heartily sorry for  
"I am sure her head is good for"  
"I'll answer more to-morrow. Night, dear  
"MD."

L. 24. Read, "I must go on with your  
"ter. I dined," &c.

L. *antepenult.* After "begin with an if," add,  
"Well, but your letter, well; let me see  
"No;"

P. 257. l. 1. After "I have done," add,  
"\*\*\*\*\*. I did not suspect you would  
"tell *Filby*. You are so \*\*\*\*\*. Tell  
"and visitations—what are these? I'll press  
"and visit as much for Mr. *Walls*."

L. 2. For "*Ppt's* health," read, "people  
"healths."

L. 6. For "luxury," read "lurry."

17. l. 11. After "early," add, "to answer your letter again."

7. After "embroidered," add, "I have seen the Provost often since, and never spoke to him to speak to the *Temple* about *Daniel Carr*, nor will; I don't care to do it. I have writ lately to *Parvifol*. You did well to let him make up his accounts."

25. After "condition," add, "Pray let me know when *DD*'s money is near due: always let me know it before-hand."

58. l. 7. After "weather," add, "*Clogher* make a figure! *Clogher* make a —." And read on thus, "Colds! why we have been all dying," &c.

9. For "over," read, "off;" and add, "I can do nothing for *Swanton* indeed. It is a thing impossible, and wholly out of my way. If he buys, he must buy. So now I have answered your letter; and there's an end of that now; and I'll say no more; but bid you night, dear *MD*."

28. Add, "She lodges in the very house in *King-street*, between *St. James's street* and *St. James's Square*, where *DD*'s brother bought the sweetbread, when I lodged there, and *DD*. came to see me. Short \*\*\*\*\* Night, *MD*."

259. l. 1. For, "I went to *Pool*'s," read, "we went to pools."

### 330 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 759. l. 4. After "*Harley's*," add, "*Miss After*  
 "is still the same, and they think her not in  
 "danger; my man calls there daily after I  
 "am gone out, and tells me at night."
- P. 26c. l. 1. Dr. *Swift* mistook the day, by  
 having omitted *Thursday* the 5th.
- L. 1. After "it," add, "I dined in the city;  
 "I am much concerned for this poor lad."
- P. 263. l. 11. After "many fiddling things to  
 "do," add, "Is *Ppt.* an ombre lady yet? You  
 "know all the tricks of it now, I suppose."
- P. 264. l. 6. After "which she will do," add,  
 "I believe she is an old devil, and her daughter  
 "a ———."
- P. 265. l. 12. After "good while," add,  
 "Good lack! when I came home, I was  
 "ratt, I found a letter from *MD.* No. 31  
 "and you write so small now-a days. I hope  
 "your poor eyes are better. Well, this shall  
 "go to-morrow seven-night, with a bill for  
 "Me."
- L. 14. 18, 19. For "*Filly*," read "*Filby*."
- L. 14. Read, "desire, whether he deserves or  
 "no, that his employment may be mended  
 "that is to say, if I see *Griffin*; otherwise  
 "not: and I'll answer *MD's* letter, when  
 "*Pdfr.* think fit. Night, *MD.*" And begin  
 the next paragraph thus; "Methinks I was

a little fancy last night. I mean the last  
\*\*\*\*\*. I saw," &c.

5. 7. 21. After "bid him," add, "make no  
mention of you; but only let Mr. *Griffin*,"  
&c.

23. After "deserve, &c." add, "and if  
you" dictated a whole letter for him, it  
would be better: I hope he can write and  
spell well. I'll enquire for a direction to  
*Griffin* before I finish this." I dined, &c.  
[next paragraph.]

56. 1. 3. For "directed," read, "deli-  
vered."

97. 1. 12. Add, "Miss *Ashe* is now quite  
out of danger; and they hope will not be  
much marked. I cannot tell how to direct  
to *Griffin*; and think he lives in *Bury-*  
*Street*, near *St. James's-Street*, hard by me;  
but I suppose your brother may direct to  
him to the Salt-office, and, as I remember,  
he knows his christian name, because he  
sent it me in the list of the commissioners.  
Night, dear *MD*." See p. 265.

11. Add, "and I lifted up my perriwig,  
and all, to make a figure. Well, who can  
help it? Not I, vow to heaven! Night,  
*MD*."

68. 1. 17. After "and I would not stay."  
add, "I think this letter must go on *Saturday*,  
that's certain; and it is not half full yet."

### 332 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 268. l. *penult.* After "one;" add, "for  
"may be sure it is late enough."

P. 269. l. 23. Read, "I despair of lord  
"surer: only I hope."

L. 27. After "frame," add, "This  
"must go to morrow, because of sending  
"a bill; else it should not till next week  
"assure you."

P. 270. l. 4. After "Friday night," add  
"with Mrs. Walls. Pray don't play  
"small games."

L. 20. For "*Filly*," read, "*Filby*."

L. 21. After, "make him," add, "(I think  
"he called it) an assistant;" and read  
"I don't know what, supervisor, I think  
"but it is," &c.

L. 27. After "eight," add, "to put this  
"the post-office time enough. And now  
"must bid you farewell, dearest rogues. God  
"bless dear *MD.* and love *Padfr.* Farewell  
"*MD.*"

P. 271. Begin the letter thus, "It is out  
"my head whether I answered all your letter  
"in my last yesterday or no. I think I did  
"in haste, and could not: but now I have  
"answered a good deal of it; no, not  
"about your brother, and *Mc's* bill.  
"dined," &c.

L. 10. Read, "It is boxed up."

L. 18. Read, "*Pat Roll.*"

271. l. 20. For "*Clerk*," read "*Clerue*."
272. After "*Thompson*," add, "the butcher."
274. Read, "I found four of them at whist. 'Lady,' &c."
273. For "*Bligb*" in three places, read, "*Blitb*."
275. Add, "He is a sad dog. Night, dear 'MD.'"
274. l. 18. Add, "I hate the scoundrel, 'for all he is your *Griffub*'s friend. Yes, 'yes, I am abused enough, if that be all. 'Night, MD.'"
274. After "myself," add, "that's my 'conscience.'"
275. l. 1. For "of," read "for."
18. Read, "I never knew MD's politicks."
22. After "politics," add, "I avoid all 'conversation with the other party; it is 'not to be borne, and am ashamed of it. 'O yes, things are very dear. DD. must 'come in at last, with her two eggs a penny. 'There the Provost was well applied.'"
24. After "over," add, "Pray God MD. 'does not be delayed for it; but I have had 'very little from him this long time.'"
277. l. 26. After "shillings," add, "It 'won't do; and I shall be out of conceit 'with play this good while.'"
278. l. 14. Read, "vain coxcomb."

### 334 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 278. l. 22. After "appetite," add, "I  
" member *Ppt.* used to maunder, when  
" came from a great dinner, and *DD.* he  
" but a bit of mutton."

P. 279. l. 16. After "spleen," add, "The  
" letter shall not go to-morrow: no but  
" young women; nothing that presses  
" promised but once in three weeks, and  
" I am better than my word."

L. 280. l. 3. Read, "by my own fault."

L. 13. Read "*bazer.*"

P. 281. l. 19. Read "*aguegon.*"

P. 282. l. 15. Read, "can ever make amend.  
Letter LXXXVI. should be printed as a con-  
tinuation of LXXXIII.

P. 287. l. 3. Read, "your accomptant gen-  
" ral."

L. 13. Add, "She has a little of the pert *h*  
" way. Night, *MD.*"

L. 23. Begin thus, "I gave your letter in the  
" night. I dined," &c.

P. 288. l. 9. After "employment," add,  
"about ten pounds a-year."

L. 28. After "remember," add, "*Elsee.* You  
" know the reason."

L. 29. After "way," add, "Stay, it is now  
" five weeks since I had a letter from *MD.*  
" I allow you six."

L. *ult.* Add, "but, as hope saved, it is not  
" *Pdfr's* fault \*\*\*\*\*."

P. 289

- P. 289. l. 6. After "*Eltee*," add, "(you know  
"who *Eltee* is? have you forgot already?)"
- L. 10. After "come out," add, "that ever  
"was seen."
- P. 294. l. 4. Add, "This letter is half done  
"in a week; I believe you will have it next.  
"Night, *MD*."
- P. 295. l. *antepenult.* After "pictures, &c."  
add, "I have not yet seen Miss *Ashe*: I wait  
"till she has been abroad, and taken the  
"air."
- P. 297. l. 16. For "there," read "thus."
- P. 299. l. 5. Add, "Why, now, if I did not  
"think *Ppt.* had been a violent Tory, and  
"DD. the greater Whig of the two! It  
"is late. Night *MD*."
- L. *penult.* For "*George*," read "*Gorge*."
- P. 300. l. 3. For "*George*," read "*Gorge*."
- P. 301. l. 8. Read, "making *Is* for *Dilly*."
- L. 9. After "rainy weather again," read,  
"never saw the like. This letter shall go to-  
"morrow: remember, young women, it is  
"seven weeks since your last, and I allow you  
"but five weeks; but you have been gallop-  
"ing in the country to *Swanton's*."
- L. 21. After "time," add, "I have not been  
"abroad, you may be sure; so I can say  
"nothing to day, but that I love *MD*. bet-  
"ter than ever, if possible. I will put this  
"in the post-office; so I say no more."



### 336 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 302. l. 2. Add, "Don't this perplex you?"  
 "What care I? But love *Psfr.* Farewell  
 "dearest *MD.*"

L. 6. Begin thus, "I fancy I marked my last  
 "which I sent this day, wrong; only 61,  
 "and it ought to be 62." I dined, &c.

P. 305. l. ult. Read; "Is she not a detestable  
 "flut? Night, dear *MD.*"

P. 306. l. 16. Add, "Did I tell you in my  
 "last of *Addison's* play called *Cato*, and that  
 "I was at the rehearsal of it? Night *MD.*"

P. 307. l. 20. For "I still," read "I will."

L. 23. Add. "What care I? Night, dear  
 "rogues, *MD.*"

P. 308. l. 28. After "doctor," add, "and  
 "to lord *Berkeley of Stratton.*"

P. 310. l. ult. For "else," read "alive."

P. 311. l. 27. After "past," add, "And  
 "suppose *MD.* is malicious enough to be  
 "glad; and rather have it than *Wills* \*."

L. penult. After "pounds;" read thus, "first  
 "fruits one hundred and fifty pounds; and  
 "so, with patent, a thousand pounds," &c.

P. 312. l. 20. After "month," add, "and  
 "that *MD.* with their raillery will be mis-  
 "taken, that I shall make it three years. I  
 "will answer your letter soon;" &c.

L. 26. After "Is it?" add, "If it be overpaid  
 "shall be divided \*\*\*\*\*", beside which  
 "\*\*\*\*\*."

\* A Deanry which *Dr. Swift* expected.

P. 313

P. 313. l. 5. After "mine," add, "\*\*\*\*  
 "\*\*\*\*\* I made mistakes the three  
 "last days, and am forced to alter the num-  
 "ber."

P. 314. l. 4. Add, "that *MD.* should not  
 "have intelligence first from *Pdfr.* I think  
 "to take a hundred pound a year out of the  
 "deanry, and divide it between \*\*\*\*\*  
 "\*\*\*\*, but will talk of that when I come  
 "over. Night, dear *MD.* Love *Pdfr.*"

P. 316. Letter XC. is endorsed by the Dean,  
 "Dr. *Atterbury*, Apr. 21, 1713, about 11 in  
 "the morning. I believe all to no purpose."

*Ibid.* Letter XCI. Should begin thus, "I  
 "had yours, N<sup>o</sup> 40, yesterday." Your new  
 "bishop," &c.

P. 317. l. 3. Read, "*Parvifol*, and a blank for  
 "what ever fellow the last dean."

L. 22. After "illness," add, "and that of  
 "the other two. If it be not necessary to  
 "let the tithes till a month hence, you may  
 "keep the two papers, and advise well in the  
 "mean time; and whenever it is absolutely  
 "necessary, then give that paper which you  
 "are most advised to."

L. 318. l. 1. After "for me," add, "What,  
 "at your old tricks again?"

L. 3. After "how," add, "I will buy your  
 "eggs and bacon, \*\*\*\*\* your caps and  
 "bible; and pray," &c.

### 338 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 318. l. 4. After "perform them," add, "The letter I sent before this was to have gone post before; but an accident hindered it and, I assure you, I am very angry *MD.* did not write to *Psfr.*"

L. 7. For "subscription," read "supercription."

L. 9. Add, "Farewell, dearest *MD.* *FW.* *M.* *Lsle.*"

"You'll seal the two papers after my name."

"London, May 16, 1713

"I appoint Mr. *Isaiab Parvisol* and *M.* to sett and let the tithes of the Deanry of *St. Patrick's* for the present year. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year above-written.

"JONAT. SWIFT.

"London, May 16, 1713

"I do hereby appoint Mr. *Isaiab Parvisol* professor, to sett and let the tithes of the Deanry of *St. Patrick's*. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year above-written.

"JONAT. SWIFT.

P. 31

IN VOL. 1

341

to the  
there  
few  
money  
but you  
our

"I  
"Say  
"Come

"hope  
"Dinner  
and's  
"Love  
ready  
y. Do

"is, that  
nent the  
money."  
the a—e

"toast-

t "Lord  
unferf  
ters were  
ds for a

our lord-

t."  
y."  
"inci-

r."  
t at pre-  
ift list of

Dean sent

sent, I will  
" "  
ell you that  
ne he would  
"instant



## Omissions and Principal Corrections in Volume XX.

- P. 1. l. 4. Before the date, insert "*Cb. Cb.*"
- P. 3. l. 3. For "prove," read "know."
- L. 14. Omit "of."
- P. 4. l. 4. Omit "a."
- L. 5. For "though your," read "though  
"the."
- P. 9. l. 13. After "say," add, "I should be  
"thought a very vile man, if I presumed to  
"recommend to a — my own brother, if  
"he was the least disinclined to the present  
"measures of her majesty and ministry here.  
"—Whoever is thought to do so, must  
"shake off that character, or wait for other  
"junctures. This, my lord, I believe, you  
"will find to be true. And," &c.
- L. 20. Omit "removed."
- P. 10. l. 6, 7. For "remembered," read "re-  
"marked."
- L. 18. For "lately," read "lowly."
- L. 21. After "and," insert "indeed."
- P. 14. l. 7. For "*Kitaloe's*," read, "*Kil-  
"lala's*."
- L. 21. For "others," read "other persons."

- P. 15. l. 9. After "which," add, "is, that  
"you would consent to the agreement the  
"vicars choral, &c."
- P. 16. l. 5. For "money-bill," read "money."
- P. 18. l. 22. After "fools," insert "the a—e  
"to the ground."
- P. 19. l. 13. For "toastings," read "toast-  
"ing."
- P. 21. l. 5. After "Indorsed," insert "Lord  
"treasurer *Oxford* to me, in a counterfeit  
"hand, with the bill, when the printers were  
"prosecuted by the house of lords for a  
"pamphlet."
- P. 22. l. 5. Insert, "May it please your lord-  
"ship,"
- L. 19. For "more than," read "but."
- P. 27. l. 20. For "sleep," read "stay."
- P. 28. l. 12. For "accident," read "inci-  
"dent."
- T. 19. After "amiss," insert "neither."
- P. 29. l. 19. After "tell," add, "but at pre-  
"sent we have disposed you in the first list of  
"rank Tories."
- L. 20. For "My," read "A."
- After l. 25. insert, Indorsed "The Dean sent  
"Gay abroad."
- P. 32. l. 16. Omit "very."
- Ibid.* Add, "\*\*\*\*\* consent, I will  
"appoint the happy day; as does."
- After l. 18. Add, "I forgot to tell you that  
"I saw Mr. *Harley*, who told me he would  
"instantly

## 342 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- “ instantly fend for the horse from *Herefordshire*; but that, being at grass, he had ordered his man not to ride hard; but that you should have him with all convenient speed.”
- P. 36. l. 11. For “ four or five,” read “ five or six.”
- P. 37. l. 5. After “ your,” insert “ very.”
- P. 41. l. 18. After “ demand,” add, “ I will take care of Mrs. *Rost*’s affair; I wish you would write to her. I had a visit from one Mrs. *Brackley* to-day; she gives her humble service, and desired my assistance with general *Hill*. I told her, it was best to stay till there was a master, and I did not doubt but something would be done.”
- P. 42. l. 4. For “ there,” read “ here.”
- L. 46 For “ Dr. SWIFT,” read, “ Mr. FORD\*.”
- L. 17. For “ *Lambart-bill*,” read “ *Lambeth bill*.”
- P. 43. l. 13. After “ may,” insert “ punctually.”
- P. 44. After l. 2. insert, Indorsed, “ Lord treasurer *Oxford* begins to decline at court.”
- P. 45. l. 11. For “ *Abercathy*,” read “ *Abercathy*.”

\* This letter is directed, “ To Samuel Bridges, Esq; at St. Dunstan’s Coffee-house, Fleet-street,”

P. 45.

- P. 45. l. 23. For "gave," read "give."  
 P. 46. l. 19. After "regard," insert "shewn."  
 L. 22. For "without spoiling the beauty,"  
 "read, "without quite spoiling the beauty."  
 P. 47. l. 10. Before "Chamberlain," omit  
 "lord."  
 P. 50. l. 2. For "have shewed it at all;" read  
 "shew it at all."  
 L. 9. For "on," read "against."  
 P. 51. After l. 22. insert, Indorsed, "Affairs  
 "go worse."  
 P. 52. l. 27. For "*the* manuscript," read,  
 "a manuscript."  
 P. 54. After l. 8. insert, Indorsed, "Lord  
 "*Belinbroke*, on my retiring."  
 P. 56. l. 12. For "sociable," read "social."  
 P. 57. l. 1. Omit "pounds."  
 L. 12. Omit "pounds."  
 P. 63. l. 2. After "both," add, "I paid  
 "the woman for your handkerchiefs; but  
 "should not have given so much, if she had  
 "not assured me you had agreed with her.  
 "I think you may very well strike off the  
 "old debt, and she will have no reason to  
 "complain. So I told her; but, if you would  
 "have me, I will pay her."  
 P. 69. l. 4. For "had," read "has"  
 L. 6. Omit "and;" and for "swore," read  
 "sworn."  
 L. 7. For "revenged of him," read, "re-  
 "venged, &c."



# 344 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 69. l. 16. For "received," read "read."  
P. 70. l. 23. For "can," read "cannot."  
P. 72. l. 13. After "appointed;" add, "that  
"he often came drunk."  
P. 74. l. 9. Omit, "I am yours, &c."  
P. 77. l. 2. For "accused," read "decayed."  
P. 84. After l. 20. fix lines are erased; which  
"see explained, p. 91. l. 28.  
P. 85. After l. 10. insert, Indorsed, "Mr.  
"~~Birch~~ of ~~Wantage~~. Received half after one  
"on *Sunday* afternoon, *Aug. 1, 1714*. Queen's  
"death. She died at 7 that morning."  
P. 88. l. 2. After "*incognito*" add, "Why  
"not at the Queen's house?"  
L. 6. After "of," insert "the."  
L. 7. After "grief," there is an erasure.  
P. 91. l. 6. For "then his dutchess, followed,"  
read, "and his dutchess. Then my dutchess,  
"followed."  
P. 93. l. 14. After "fit," add, "I doubt she  
"and her sister are not perfectly easy in their  
"affairs; but you forgot one that is worse  
"than either, that is, Mrs. *Hill*; who has not  
"a souse."  
P. 96. l. 11. Read, "knave"  
L. 16. Read, "to bless: to bless me."  
P. 99. l. 18. For "is," read "was."  
P. 100. l. 3. After "true," insert "and."  
*Ibid.* For "firm," read "form."

- P. 101. l. 2. For "in another man: I shall" read, "in another. Alas, I shall."  
 Letter CLVIII. Begin thus, "I hope you did  
 "not pay the two shillings for postage. If  
 "you did, pray send me the cover, that I may  
 "enquire into the meaning of it." I suppose,  
 &c.  
 L. ult. Omit to go."  
 P. 104. l. 5. For the first "terms," read "tools."  
 P. 106. l. 16. For "manuel," read "manual."  
 P. 108. l. 19. For "at," read "of."  
 P. 110. Letter CLXI. Dr. *Arbutnot* to Dr.  
 "Swift."\*  
 After l. 2. insert "DEAR SIR."  
 P. 113, 114. Letter CLXIV. is so very erro-  
 "neous, that it is necessary to transcribe the  
 "whole.

"Monsieur SWIFT a Monsieur Giraldi †.  
 De Dublin en Irlande, Février 25, 1714-15.  
 "MONSIEUR,  
 "JE prens la liberté de vous présenter le  
 "porteur de celui-ci, Monsieur *Howard*,  
 "gentilhomme savant et de condition de ce  
 "pais cy; qui prétend de faire le tour d'Italie;  
 "et qui étant chanoine en mon doyenné et

\* Not to him. Q. to Mr. Ford? or Dr. Parnell?  
 † Monf. Giraldi was secretary to the duke of  
 cany.

"professeur

## 346 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

“ professeur de collège icy, veut en voyageant  
 “ parmi les catholiques s’opiniâtrer plus dans  
 “ son hérésie. Et après tout, Monsieur,  
 “ n’est que juste, puisque vous avez dérobé  
 “ notre franchise *Angloise* pour l’ajouter à votre  
 “ politesse *Irlandoise*, que quelques-uns de nous  
 “ autres tramontanes devoient en voyageant  
 “ chez vous faire des représailles. Vous me  
 “ souffrirez aussi de vous prier de présenter  
 “ mes très humbles devoirs à son Altesse  
 “ Royale le Grand Duc.

“ Pour mon particulier, Monsieur, je prends  
 “ la liberté de vous dire, que deux mois de  
 “ vant la mort de la Reyne, voyant, qu’il étoit  
 “ tout à fait impossible de s’accommoder, me  
 “ amis du ministère, je me retirai à la cam-  
 “ pagne en *Berkshire*, d’où après ce triste  
 “ événement je suis venu en *Irlande*, où j  
 “ demeure en mon doyenné, et attends avec  
 “ la resignation d’un bon chrétien la ruine de  
 “ notre cause et de mes amis, menacés tous  
 “ les jours par la faction dominante. Ces  
 “ ces Messieurs sont tout à fait résolus de  
 “ trancher un demi-douzaine de têtes de  
 “ meilleures d’*Angleterre*, et que vous avez  
 “ fort bien connues et estimées. Dieu sait  
 “ quel en sera l’événement. Pour moy j’ai  
 “ quitté pour jamais la politique, et avec la  
 “ permission des bonnes gens qui sont main-  
 “ tenant en vogue, je demeurerai la reste de

“ m

"ma vie en mon hermitage pour songer à  
" mon salut.

" Adieu, Monsieur, et me faites la justice  
" de croire, que je suis avec beaucoup de  
" respect, Monsieur, votre, &c."

P. 116. l. 24. For "*John*," read "*Jo*," and  
for "where," [next line] read "when."

L. 29. For "were," read "was."

P. 117. l. 2. Read "*Lewis*."

L. 7, 8. For "&c. He," read "and he."

P. 119. l. 17. For "Dr. SWIFT," read "Mr.  
" FORD."

L. 19. For "1715," read "1714."

P. 120. l. 8. After "it," add, "I have given  
" you the trouble of the adjoined for the Dean,  
" as also of a scrap of a letter for him which  
" we had begun at our club, but did not  
" finish; Dr. Parnell not going, as he said."

P. 121. l. ult. After "*Fuimus Troes*, &c." add,  
"*sed nunc ferox Jupiter transtulit omnia ad Ar-*  
"*gos*."

P. 122. l. 8. Add, "I must not forget to tell you  
" a passage of the pretender's declaration to  
" this purpose: That he had," &c. as at the  
" conclusion of the preceding letter, p. 120.

P. 125. l. 9. For "of the chapter," read "of  
" chapters."

P. 120. l. 26. For "had," read "has."

P. 131. After l. 28. read, Indorsed, "The  
" Squire. Received Nov. 7, 1716."

P. 132.

# 348 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 132. l. 27. For "~~le~~ retrencher," read "~~re~~trancher."

P. 136. l. 26. For "of," read "on."

P. 142. l. 3. Add, "If you write to me direct, &c."

L. 19. For "If so," read, "Is it so?"

L. 18. Add, "but the last to me at my house  
"in *Duke-street* is the rightest."

L. 25. For "were," read, "have been."

L. 27. Omit: "as likewise."

*Ibid.* For "the right titles," read, "and  
"just titles," and after "them," add,  
"likewise if it has happened that any  
"subscribed for more than one volume. If  
"will please to look over the catalogue, and  
"return it, me at your leisure; you see  
"our calculation comes even, the gentleman  
"name that desired it being omitted."

P. 144. l. 11. For "ever," read "even."

P. 145. l. 11. For "it," read "I."

P. 149. l. 18. After "exact," add, "The  
"money I received of *Mitford*, as intended  
"in your last."

P. 150. l. 9. After "them," add, "I thank  
"you most heartily for what you have been  
"pleased to do in this kind. Give yourself  
"further trouble: but, if any gentleman  
"between this and *Michaelmas* desires to be  
"scribe, do not refuse it. I have received  
"the money of *Mr. Mitford*."

P. 151

- P. 151. l. 16. For "call," read "have called."
- P. *antepenult.* For "he," read "I."
- At the end of the Letter CLXXXVII. add the following note. "On the back of this letter the Dean has written, "Levanda est enim paupertas eorum hominum qui diu reipublicæ viventes pauperes sunt, & nullorum magis."
- P. 152. l. *penult.* For "trusted," read "treated."
- P. 153. l. *ult.* Before "zealous," insert "sincere and."
- P. 154. l. 16, 17. For "in *Wales*. Yet," read "in *Wales* as yet?"
- P. 157. l. 24. After "deputy." add, "I sent for the two *Rosingraves*, and examined the matter of fact. The younger had no concern in the note of 20*l.* The elder says, that he thought the 20*l.* due to him, for the pains and some expence he had been at about the young fellow; and his master *Betbel*, who had given Mr. *Rosingrave* the elder ten guineas before, thought the same reasonable. He says, he did not take it by way of bribe, but as his due; and did never intend to make use of it, but when the young fellow was in circumstances to pay him. The younger *Rosingrave* was begged and intreated both by *Betbel* and the young  
X "fellow

# 350 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

" fellow (who would not go without him);  
 " accompany him to *Ireland*; and did believe  
 " that bearing his expences, which was done  
 " by *Bethel*, was the least he could take.  
 " There is one thing in the fellow's paper  
 " that I know to be a lye, his being taken  
 " by *Rosgrave* at lord *Carnarvon's*. He  
 " sung there, I believe, once or twice for his  
 " own instruction or trial; and lord *Carnarvon*  
 " gave him a guinea. He went several  
 " times to hear the music, for his improvement.  
 " This is what they tell me. However,  
 " ever, I have reprimanded the elder *Rosgrave*  
 " for taking the note. When this fellow  
 " came first to town, I thought his voice  
 " might do, but found it did not improve.  
 " It is mighty hard to get such a sort of voice.  
 " There is an excellent one in the king's  
 " chapel; but he will not go. The top of  
 " of the world is in *Bristol* choir; and I  
 " believe might be managed; though you  
 " *Rosgrave* is really much improved: for  
 " not totally exclude the young fellow, though  
 " you have more maturely considered the  
 " matter."

P. 158. l. 18. After "impeached," insert  
 "too." After "prisoner," insert "like."  
 "\*\*\*\*."

L. ult. After "affront," insert, "if I thought  
 "a beautiful lady a curiosity in *Ireland*: but  
 "pray, is it an affront."

- P. 159. l. 6. Add, "I have not clean paper  
"more than to bid you adieu."
- L. 11. For "16th of *January*," read "6th of  
"*January*."
- P. 161. l. 11. Omit "est."
- L. 29. For "highest," read "brightest."
- P. 164. l. 27. For "*Pierſchole*," read "*Piero-*  
"*chole*," and for "The," read "Things are  
"come to that paſs, the"
- P. 165. l. 19. For "*May* 5," read "*Dec.* 8."
- P. 173. l. 12. For "to-day," read "to a  
"day."
- P. 174. l. 15. After "am," insert "ever."
- P. 175. l. 20. For "precifely," read "preſ-  
"ſingly."
- P. 177. l. 17. After "moſt," insert "faith-  
"ful" and omit "and moſt obedient," in the  
next line.
- P. 178. l. 18. For "week," read "night."  
After l. 25. Add, "As to the ſubſcription,  
"in which I have given you a great deal of  
"trouble already, to make the reſt of that  
"trouble leſs, I deſire you to ſend the incloſed  
"letter to Mr. *Hyde*, that he may raze out  
"the names of thoſe gentlemen who have  
"taken out their books, and take what con-  
"venient care he can of the remaining books;  
"and, as to the pecuniary part, I find no  
"better way than that you will remit it as  
"you did the former ſum, by bill of ex-  
"change;



## 352 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- “change: Mr. Ford likewise judges this the  
“best and surest method.”
- P. 186. l. 13. For “set me upon quoting him,”  
“read, “set me on quoting him.”
- P. 190. l. 8. For “hear,” read “heard.”
- P. 191. l. 14. For “rabble,” read “babble.”
- P. 193. l. 25. For “on,” read “in.”
- P. 203. l. 3. For “what,” read “all.”
- P. 204. l. 3. Add, “My paper was so thin,  
“that I was forced to make use of a cover.  
“I do not require the like civility in re-  
“turn.”
- L. 16. For “broom-brush,” read, broom-bush.”
- L. 27. For “improver,” read, “gardener.”
- P. 205. l. 4. For “had,” read “had had.”
- P. 207. l. 25. After “we,” insert “are.”
- P. 209. l. 2. For “last,” read “least.”
- P. 210. l. 6. For “them,” read “him.”
- L. 25. For “them,” read “you.”
- P. 216. l. 18. For “great,” read “real.”
- L. 27. For “part,” read “paragraph.”
- P. 223. l. 18. After “*Angleterre*,” read thus,  
“n’a pas ici le même agrément; soit parce  
“que les mœurs sont différentes, soit parceque  
“que les allusions et les allégories, qui sont  
“sensibles dans un pays, ne le sont pas dans  
“un autre; soit enfin parce que le goût de  
“deux nations n’est pas le même. J’ai voulu  
“donner aux *François* un livre, qui fût à leur  
“usage: voila ce qui m’a rendu traducteur  
“libre

“ libre et peu fidele. J’ai meme pris la li-  
 “ berté d’ajouter, selon que vôtre imagination  
 “ echauffoit la mienne. C’est à vous seul,  
 “ monsieur, que je suis redevable de l’hon-  
 “ neur, que me fait cette traduction, qui a  
 “ été débitée ici avec une rapidité étonnante,  
 “ et dont il y a déjà trois éditions. Je suis  
 “ pénétré d’une si grande estime pour vous,  
 “ et je vous suis si obligé, qui si la suppres-  
 “ sion, que j’ai faite, ne vous satisfaisoit pas  
 “ entierement, je ferois volontiers encore d’avan-  
 “ tage pour effacer jusqu’au souvenir de cet  
 “ endroit de la préface : au surplus, je vous  
 “ supplie, monsieur, de vouloir bien faire at-  
 “ tention à la justice, que je vous ai rendue  
 “ dans la même préface.  
 “ On se flatte, monsieur, qu’on aura bien-tôt  
 “ l’honneur de vous posséder ici. Tous vos  
 “ amis vous attendent avec impatience. On  
 “ ne parle ici que de vôtre arrivée : et tout  
 “ *Paris* souhaite de vous voir. Ne differez  
 “ pas nôtre satisfaction : vous verrez un peu-  
 “ ple, qui vous estime infinement. En at-  
 “ tendant je vous demande, monsieur, l’hon-  
 “ neur de vôtre amitié, et vous prie d’être per-  
 “ suadé, que personne ne vous honore plus  
 “ que moi, et n’est avec plus de considération  
 “ et d’estime, vôtre très humble, et très obeis-  
 “ sant serviteur,”

L’Abbé DESFONTAINES.

# 354 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

“ Mr. *Arbutnot* a bien voulu se charger de  
 “ faire tenir cette lettre avec l'exemplaire  
 “ j'ai l'honneur de vous envoyer.”

P. 225. l. 9. Read “ Il y a plus d'un moi:  
 “ j'ay recû votre lettre du 4e de *Juillet*, m  
 “ sieur; mais l'exemplaire de la 2<sup>oe</sup> e  
 “ de vôtre ouvrage, &c.”

L. 18. After “ a quelques uns de nos minist  
 read thus, “ et que je n'ay jamais an  
 “ Cette plainte, qui je fais de vôtre co  
 “ a mon egard, ne m'empêche pas de  
 “ rendre justice. Les traducteurs don  
 “ pour la plupart des louanges excessives  
 “ ouvrages qu'ils traduisent, & s'imagin  
 “ peut-etre, que leur réputation depen  
 “ quelque façon de celle des auteurs, q  
 “ ont choisis. Mais,” &c.

P. 226. l. 2. After “ ouvrage,” read  
 “ que vous assurez être plein de pollifon  
 “ de sottises, de puerilités, &c. Nous  
 “ venons icy, que le goût des nations  
 “ pas toujours le même. Mais nous som  
 “ portés à croire, que le bon goût et  
 “ même par tout, où il y a des gens  
 “ prit, de jugement & de sçavoir. Si d  
 “ le livres du sieur *Gulliver* ne sont cal  
 “ que pour les isles *Britanniques*, ce voyag  
 “ doit passer pour un très pitoyable ecru  
 “ Les mêmes vices & les mêmes folles  
 “ nent par tout; du moins, dans tous

“ p

“païs civilisés de l'*Europe* : & l'auteur, qui  
 “n'écrit que pour une ville, une province,  
 “un royaume, ou même un siècle, mérite si peu  
 “d'être traduit, qu'il ne mérite pas d'être lû.

“Les partisans de ce *Gulliver*, qui ne lais-  
 “sent pas d'être en fort grand nombre chez  
 “nous, son tiennent, que son livre durera au-  
 “tant que notre langage, parce qu'il ne tire  
 “pas son mérite,” &c.

L. 25. After “l'homme,” read thus, “Vous  
 “jugez bien, que les gens, dont je viens de  
 “vous parler, n'approuvent pas fort votre  
 “critique, & vous ferez sans doute surpris de  
 “sçavoir, qu'ils regardent ce chirurgien de  
 “vaisseau, comme un auteur grave, qui ne  
 “sort jamais de son sérieux, qui n'emprunte  
 “aucun fard, qui ne se pique point d'avoir de  
 “l'esprit, & qui se contente de communiquer  
 “au public dans une narration simple & naïve  
 “les aventures, qui lui sont arrivées, & les  
 “choses, qu'il a vûes ou entendues dire pen-  
 “dant les voyages.

“Quant à l'article qui regarde mylord  
 “*Carteret*, sans m'informer d'où vous tirez vos  
 “mémoires, je vous diray, que vous n'avez  
 “écrit que la moitié de la vérité; & que ce  
 “Drapier ou réel ou supposé a sauvé l'*Irlande*,  
 “en \* mettant toute la nation contre un  
 “projet, qui d'avoit enrichir au depens du  
 “public un certain nombre de particuliers.

\* Ameulent.

“Plusieurs

### 356 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

"Plusieurs accidens, qui sont arrivés, m'em-  
 "pêcheront de faire le voyage de France pré-  
 "sentement, & je ne suis plus assez jeune pour  
 "me flatter de retrouver une autre occasion.  
 "Je sçais, que j'ay perdu beaucoup, & je  
 "suis très sensible à cette perte. L'unique  
 "consolation, qui me reste, c'est de songer,  
 "que j'en supporteray mieux le poids, auquel  
 "la fortune m'a condamné."

P. 241. l. ult. Omit, "I love and."

P. 243. l. 13. Add "*Ap. 5.*"

P. 246. l. 2. For "*Brereton's*," read, "*Barton's*."

L. 12. Add, "Direct your letter still to Mrs.  
 "*Rice*," &c.

P. 247. l. 3. The letter should begin at "*Jo-  
 "nathan, Alexander*," &c.

P. 248. l. 7. For "time," read "same time."

L. 17. Omit "of absence."

L. ult. For "*September*" the original has  
 "*December*."

P. 251. l. 12. For "longer," read "larger."

L. ult. For, "after *Christmas*, the chief," read  
 "after *Christmas*. The chief."

P. 252. l. 1. For "give money. It may be,"  
 "read "give money, it may be."

P. 254. l. 1. After "recovered," add, "so  
 "that I was prevented from seeing him, by  
 "going out of town."

L. 24. After "Instructions," add, "*Mr. Lau-  
 "celot* sent for the spectacles you left behind  
 "you, which were delivered to him. Mr.  
 "*Jervais*"

" *Jerwas's* sheets are set home to him, mended,  
 " finely washed, and neatly folded up. I intend  
 " to see Mr. *Pope* to-morrow or on *Sunday*."

P. 255. After l. 6. Read, " On the back of  
 " this letter is the following memorandum,  
 " in the Dean's hand:

" Primate,	6,000
" Abp. <i>Dublin</i> ,	2,600
" <i>Tuam</i> ,	1,700
" <i>Cashell</i> ,	2,100
" <i>Derry</i> ,	2,700
" <i>Raphee</i> ,	1,400
" <i>Elphin</i> ,	1,800
" <i>Clogher</i> ,	2,100
" <i>Kilmore</i> ,	2,300
" <i>Meath</i> ,	2,200
" <i>Down</i> ,	1,400
" <i>Limerick</i> ,	1,400
" <i>Waterford</i> ,	1,200
" <i>Cork</i> ,	1,600
" <i>Laughlin</i>	1,600
" <i>Kildare</i> ,	1,300
" <i>Cloyne</i> ,	1,300
" <i>Killala</i> ,	1,300
" <i>Killalee</i> ,	1,200
" <i>Dromore</i> ,	1,100
" <i>Offory</i> ,	1,300
" <i>Clonsfert</i> ,	1,200

---

40,800

---

# 358 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 256. l. 18. For "to his assistance," read "help him."

P. 268. l. 16. After "elsewhere," add "family, thank God, are pretty well, as I know, and give you their service"

P. 269. l. *antepenult.* For "greens," read "gowns" [g—ns, orig.]

P. 270. l. 2. Omit "of".

P. 271. l. 4. After "your," insert "most"

P. 274. l. 18. Read thus,

"De *Dawley* ce premier *Fevrier*, 1724

"On m'a dit, monsieur, que vous

"plaiguez de n' voir point reçu de mes let

"Vous avez tort : je vous traite comme

"divinités, qui tiennent conte aux hom

"de leurs intentions. Il y a dix ans, e

"j'ay celle de vous écrire ; avan' que d'm

"l'honneur de vous connoître, l'idée qu

"me faisois de vôtre gravité, me retena

"depuis que j'ay eu celui de voir vôtre

"verence, je ne me suis pas trouvée a

"d'imagination pour l'hazarder. Un cer

"M. de *Gulliver* avoit un peu remis en mou

"ment cette pauvre imagination cy ete

"par l'air de *Londres*, & par des conversati

"dont je n'entend que le bruit. Je vou

"me saisir de ce moment pour vous écri

"mais je tombai malade, & je l'ay toujour

"esté depuis trois mois. Je profite donc

"monsieur, du premier retour de ma sant

"pos

“ pour vous remercier de vos reproches, dont  
“ je suis très flattée, & pour vous dire un mot  
“ de mon ami M. *Gulliver*. J'apprends avec  
“ une grande satisfaction, qu'il vient d'être  
“ traduit en *François*, & comme mon séjour  
“ en *Angleterre* a beaucoup redoublé mon  
“ amitié pour mon pays & pour mes com-  
“ patriotes, je suis ravi qu'ils puissent par-  
“ ticiper au plaisir que m'a fait ce bon mon-  
“ sieur, & profiter de ses découvertes. Je ne  
“ désespère pas même que 12 vaisseaux que  
“ la *France* vient d'armer ne puissent être de-  
“ stinés à une ambassade chez messieurs les  
“ *Houyhnhnms*. En ce cas je vous proposerai,  
“ que nous fassions ce voyage. En attendant  
“ je sçay bon gré à un ouvrier de votre na-  
“ tion, qui pour instruire les dames (lesquelles  
“ comme vous sçavez, monsieur, sont icy un  
“ grand usage) de leurs éventails, en a fait  
“ faire ou toutes les aventures de notre véri-  
“ dique voyageur sont dépeintes. Vous jugez  
“ bien quelle part il va avoir dans leur con-  
“ versation. Cela fera à la vérité beaucoup  
“ de tort à la pluie & au beaitemps, qui en  
“ remplissoient une partie, & en mon par-  
“ ticulier je sera privée des *very cold & very*  
“ *warm*, qui sont les seuls mots que j'entends.  
“ Je conte de vous envoyer de ces éventails  
“ par un de vos amis. Vous vous en ferez  
“ un mérite avec les dames d'*Irlande*, si tant  
“ est



# 360 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

" est que vous'en ayez besoin ; ce que  
 " crois pas, du moins si elles pensent com  
 " les *Françoises*. Le Seigneur de *Dawley*,  
 " *Pope*, & moy sommes icy occupés à  
 " manger, dormir, ou pe rien faire, pa  
 " Dieu qu'ainfi soit de vous. Reven  
 " printems nous revoir, monsieur ; j'att  
 " votre retour avec impatience pour tu  
 " boeuf le plus pesant, & le cochon le  
 " gras, qui soit dans ma ferme : l'un & l'a  
 " seront servis en entier sur la table de  
 " révérence, crainte qu'elle n'aucun  
 " cuisinier de déguisement. Vous br  
 " parmy nous du moins autant que par  
 " vos Chanoines, & nous ne serons pas m  
 " empressés à vous plaire. Je le disp  
 " a tout autre, étant plus que personne  
 " monde votre très humble & très ob  
 " servante."

P. 277. l. 17. Read, " you flatter us eno  
 " to intimate."

P. 278. l. 6. Read " propose."

L. 24. After " him," insert " again."

P. 279. l. 15. After " *Burlington-house*,"  
 " to-night."

L. 16. After " *Park*," add, " *Bowrie*  
 " me this morning Mr. *Pope* had a cold, &  
 " that Mrs. *Pope* is pretty well."

P. 280. l. 23. At the beginning insert " *Frid*  
 " morning," which omit after l. 7, next page.  
 P. 281

- P. 281. l. 5. For "very," read "ever."
- P. 282. l. 7. For "contingencies," read "con-  
"sequences."
- L. 13. For "return," read "be returned."
- L. 24. After "feel," add "and."
- P. 285. l. 9. Letter CCLIV. is not from lord  
*Bolingbroke*, but either from Mr. *Lewis* or  
Mr. *Ford*.
- P. 288. l. 13. Add, indorsed, "*Scotch* author  
"in *France*."
- P. 289. l. *penult*. For "finittre," read "finif-  
"tre."
- P. 290. l. 1. For "eveniat," read "eveniet."
- L. 4. Read, "to whom I write this post."
- L. 10. For "the second or third," read "two  
"or three."
- P. 292. l. 13. For "they," read "your  
"friends."
- P. 298. l. 27. Omit "have."
- P. 299. l. 3. For "doctors," read "direc-  
"tors."
- P. 300. l. 6. For "I saw Dr. *Arbutnot*,"  
read, "Your finger owes Dr. *Arbutnot* some  
"money, I have forgot the sum; I think it  
"is two guineas: the doctor desired me to  
"let you know it. I saw him last night,  
"&c."
- P. 307. l. 7. After "servant," add, "He is  
"here upon account of the ill state of health  
SUPPL. II. [XXVI.] Y " of

## 362 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

" of his wife, who hath as yet found very little benefit from the waters."

P. 307. l. 8. After "better," add, "than when I came here:"

L. 9. After "guess," insert "only."

L. 13. After "here," add, "Mr. Lewis tells me, that he is promised to receive a hundred pounds upon your account at his return to *London*; he having (upon request) complied to stay for the payment till that time. The two hundred pounds you left with me are in the hands of lord *Bathurst*, together with some money of mine, all which he will repay at *Midsummer*, so that we must think of some other way of employing it; and I cannot resolve what to do."

P. 308. l. 1. After "I," insert "have."

P. 309. l. 6. After "*Bolingbroke*," read "and she went from hence much worse than she came."

L. 7. For "went," read "came."

L. 9. For "writes," read "she hath writ."

L. 10. For "in the," read "both of."

L. 14. Read "duke of *Bolton*."

L. 21. After "you," add, "I have heard but once from Mrs. *Howard* these three months, and I think but once from *Pope*."

L. 22. Read "Mrs. *Howard*'s."

L. 23. After "wish," insert "I could contrive."

P. 310. Letter CCLXI. is so extremely imperfect, that the whole is reprinted in this volume, p. 185.

P. 311. l. 11. After "foundation," add, "Your money, with part of my own, is still in the hands of lord *Batbursf*, which I believe he will keep no longer, but repay upon his coming to town; when I will endeavour to dispose of it as I do of my own, unless I receive your orders to the contrary."

P. 312. l. 9. After "him," add, "His mother, by his account, is much the same. Mr. *Lewis*, who is very much your servant (as are all I have mentioned) tells me, further time is still desired of him about the hundred pounds."

After l. 15. Add, indorsed, "See N<sup>o</sup> 115 \*, the dutchess's answer to the royal message;" and read the date thus, "From the duke of *Queensberry's* in *Burlington-gardens*, *March*," &c.

P. 315. after l. ult. Add, "My service to Dr. *Delany* and Mr. *Stopford*."

P. 316. l. 15, 16. Read thus, "This winter *John Gay*, I may say with vanity, owes his life," &c.

L. 16. Omit "is due."

\* So numbered in the volume at *The Museum*.

## 364 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 320. after l. 12. Add, "My family all for  
"love and service."

P. 324. l. 16. Read, "if my weak brethren

P. 329. l. 9. After "affairs;" add, "for

"would not have you think me capable

"neglecting yours, whatever you think

"me as to my own. I have received 21l. 7s.

"4d. interest from lord *Butburst* for your 21l.

"from *Oct.* 1727 to *Christmas* 1729, being 2

"years and two months, at 5 per Cent. I

"*Butburst* gave me a note for your 21l.

"again, and to allow interest for the 21l.

"dated *Jan.* 15, 1729-30. If you would

"me dispose of your money any other way

"shall obey your orders."

P. 332. l. 9. After "should," insert "again."

P. 333. l. 2. For "over your," read "upon

L. 9. For "*Charteris's*," read "*Chartrus*."

P. 334. l. 15. For "tables," read "fabrics."

P. 335. l. 6. For "on," read "of."

L. antepenult. For "in," read "as."

P. 337. l. 14. For "can't," read "will not."

P. 339. l. 7. For "affectionately," read "fervently

"and affectionately."

P. 340. l. 5. For "sweetest," read "familiar

"ness."

P. 341. l. penult. For "I had," read "I had had."

P. 343. l. 6. Omit "the duke."

L. 14. After "writing," add, "as that lord

"lady; and whether just or no, I will not

"tempt disputing with her ladyship."

Omission

# Omissions and Principal Corrections in Volume XXI.

- P. 3. l. 14. Read, "I would not; for you shall."  
 L. 15. After "talk," put a †.  
 L. 18. Omit "you to make."  
 P. 4. l. ~~penult.~~ For "*Bath*," read "bark."  
 P. 5. l. 26. Add, "My respects to him and  
 "Dr. *Delany*."  
 P. 6. l. 2. For "Θ." read, "Θj."  
 P. 9. l. 1. After "porter," add, "We shall  
 "stay here till after the holidays."  
 P. 12. l. 5. Omit the first "other."  
 L. 6. After "I," insert "certainly."  
 P. 13. l. 4. For "Mrs." read "Mr."  
 L. 24. For "have," read "give."  
 P. 17. l. 5. Omit "I."  
 L. 17. For "unhappy," read "happy."  
 P. 29. l. 22. After "money," add, "which  
 "lord *Bathurst* paid into my hands some time  
 "ago."  
 L. *ult.* Read "with overplus, with the in-  
 "terest-money." &c.  
 P. 22. l. 10. After "was," insert "about."  
 P. 26. l. 6. Omit "your."  
 L. 8. Read "seven or eight."  
 Y 3 P. 29.

## 366 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 29. l. 12. For "I thought you too very  
 "much in the favour," read, "I thought  
 "you very much too in the good graces."
- L. 14. For "hear," read "by this time have  
 "heard."
- P. 30. l. 7. Add, "I shall go to *London* again  
 "for a few days in about a fortnight or three  
 "weeks, and then I will take care of the  
 "twelve pound affair with Mrs. *Lancelot*, as  
 "you direct; or, if I hear of Mr. *Pope's* be-  
 "ing in town, I will do it sooner, by a letter  
 "to him. When I was in town (after a bash-  
 "ful fit, for having writ something like a  
 "love letter, and in two years making one  
 "visit), I writ to Mrs. *Drelincourt*, to apolo-  
 "gize for my behaviour, and received a civil  
 "answer, but had not time to see her; they  
 "are naturally very civil, so that I am not so  
 "sanguine to interpret this as any encourage-  
 "ment. I find by Mrs. *Barber*, that she very  
 "much interests herself in her affair; and  
 "indeed from every body who knows her she  
 "answers the character you first gave me."
- L. 15. For "who are continually," read, "who  
 "will be perpetually."
- P. 31. l. 24. After "more," insert "from  
 "me,"
- P. 32. l. 9. Omit "is."
- L. 11. After "acquaintance," add, "I have  
 "not been in a way of seeing Mrs. *Barber*  
 "this

"this great while; but I hear (and I hope it is so) that she goes on in her subscription very well; nor has the lady she so much feared done her any harm, if she endeavoured it, which is more than I know that she did."

35. l. 13. Omit "not."

18. After "if you," insert "will."

36. l. 19. After "it," add, "I paid the twelve pounds to Mrs. *Lancelot*, for the uses you directed."

41. l. 14. For "nobler," read "abler."

43. l. 10. After "it," insert "and."

44. l. 19. After "how," what follows should be printed as poetry, thus:

"An universal cause

Works to one end, but works by various laws;"

27. For "interests," read "interest."

46. l. 1. After "account," read thus, "in opposition to the Atheist, for God's justice in the present state, which you give up."

6. Insert "proof of the," after rested.

47. l. 5. For "those," read "these."

11. Read "I think, and it is," &c.

16. For "*Arnold*," read "*Arnall*."

18. For "crowded," read "crowd."

20. After "said," insert "neither prudent, nor decent, nor perhaps strictly honourable, to be said."



# 368 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 49. l. 11. After "I," insert "had."
- L. 14. After the second "I," insert "believe."
- L. *penult.* Add, "I saw Mrs. *Barber* the day before I came out of town, and should be  
 "mighty glad to serve her, but cannot say  
 "much by her husband, whom, for her sake  
 "I recommended to the duke of *Dorset*  
 "buy his liveries of. The first thing he did  
 "was to ask a greater price than any body  
 "else; and, when we were at *Whitchurch*  
 "where I attended their graces, he was informed  
 "he had not cloth enough in his  
 "shop; and he feared they would not be  
 "ready against he came over."
- P. 50. l. 1. Read, "I hope in God I shall be  
 "hear of their safe landing."
- L. 9. For "the," read "my."
- L. 15. Omit "does."
- P. 52. l. 4. Read "for Mrs. *Barber*; and likewise  
 "Mr. or Mrs. *Haywood*," &c.
- P. 53. l. 11. After "character?" add, "O  
 "am I to follow my own inclination."
- L. 13. For "———" insert "*H. Suffolk*."
- P. 55. After l. 15, add "Lady *Betty*."
- L. 19. For "Nov. 8, 1731," read, "Indorsed  
 "No date; received Nov. 8, 1731."
- P. 57. l. 24. For "to," read "for."
- L. 27. "For "I," read "and."
- L. 29, 30. Should be printed thus,  
 "Pall manus sub linus darque dds.  
 "Give Hig fig gnipite gharos."

- P. 59. l. 3. Omit "they are."  
 L. 23. For "endangered," read, "in dan-  
 ger."  
 P. 62. l. 2. For "*per,*" read "for."  
 L. 4. After "yet," insert "I."  
 L. 12. For "*lain,*" read "lied." The humour  
 consequently, in the note, originated with  
 the transcriber.  
 P. 64. l. 3. Instead of the indorsement, read,  
 "*March 13, 1731-2.*"  
 L. 13. For "or," read "nor."  
 P. 65. l. *anteponit.* After "to-morrow," insert  
 "being."  
 P. 67. l. 1. For "allowed," read, "bestowed  
 on."  
 L. 4. For "on," read "to."  
 L. 15. After "years," insert, "and a way-  
 bit."  
 L. 16. For "they have," read, "it has."  
 L. 27. For "S——, Mr. *Gbarden,*" read,  
 "*Suffolk, Mr. Chardin.*"  
 P. 68. l. 20. After "two," insert "more."  
 P. 70. l. 23. For "this sort of writing;"  
 read, "these sort of writings."  
 P. 71. l. 1. For "have," read, "had."  
 L. 72. l. 1. Omit "you."  
 P. 10. For "them," read "it."  
 L. 17. For "of," read, "to reap."  
 P. 73. l. 2. After "your," insert "beggarly."  
 P. 74. l. 4. Read, "no great jockey."

## 370 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 74. l. 26 Omit "Dr."
- P. 77. l. 24. For "long miles," read, long,  
"long miles."
- P. 78. l. 3.. For "ride," read "rid."
- L. 11. For "*Parfede*," read "*Perfede*."
- L. 12. Read "and my lady *Suffolk*."
- P. 80. l. 1. After "premium;" insert, "but  
"the premium on the 50 that was paid is  
"funk."
- P. 82. l. 6. After "much," add, "of it."
- L. 22. Omit "out."
- P. 83. l. 19. For "Farewel," read "Adieu."
- P. 84. After l. 1. Insert Indorsed, "Lady  
"Wurfley, with a present of a writing-box,  
"japanned by herself."
- L. 18. After "heart," add, "I am yet vain  
"enough to think I deserve it better than all  
"those flirting girls you coquet with. I will  
"not yield (even) to dirty *Patty*, whom I was  
"the most jealous of, when you was last  
"here."
- L. 21. For "me," read "one."
- P. 85. l. 5. For "If I had," read, "If I had  
"had."
- P. 86. l. 10. After "you see I," insert "re-  
"solve to."
- L. 29. For "*Ri/king*," read, "*Ri/king's*," and  
"omit "a," in next line.
- P. 88. l. 27. Instead of "for not," read, "not  
"for."

- P. 89. l. 20. For "so common a bookfeller," read, "to a common bookfeller."
- P. 91. l. 7. Omit "all."
- P. 92. l. 28. For "of," read "at."
- L. 30. Omit the second "how."
- P. 93. l. 1. Omit "pounds."
- L. 7. After "may be," insert "of such a size  
"that it may be enlarged."
- L. 20. For "capacity," read "capacities."
- L. 21. After "enlargements," insert, "and so  
"others."
- P. 95. l. 9. For "let subscriptions be," read,  
"subscriptions to be."
- P. 97, after l. 22. Insert, "As there is a fund  
"\*\*\*\*\*"
- P. 98. l. *penult.* After "with," insert, "and  
"makes."
- P. 99. l. 6. Read, "*Suffolk.*"
- L. 12. For "none," read "no one,"
- P. 100. l. 4. For "Mr. *Lancelot*," read, "Mrs.  
" *Launcelot.*"
- P. 102. l. 18. For "*Delamere*," read "*De la*  
" *Mar.*"
- P. 103. l. 5.. For "—," read "*Pilkington.*"
- P. 105. l. *antepenult.* For "*Delamere*," read, "*De*  
" *la Mar.*"
- L. *penult.* Add, "My brother is getting money  
"now in *Cbina*, less, and more honestly, than  
"his predecessors supercargoes; but enough  
"to

## 372 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- "to make you satisfaction, which, if he comes home alive, he shall do."
- P. 108. l. 28. Read, "*lady Suffolk.*"
- P. 110. l. 17. For "affairs," read "affair."
- L. 20. For "it," read "your money."
- P. 111. l. 4. For "feel," read "felt."
- Letter CCCXVI. the original is wanting."
- P. 113. l. 17. For "——," read "*Quethberry.*"
- L. 23. For "C——," read "*Carteret.*"
- P. 118. l. 19. After "that," insert "though."
- P. 120. l. 21. For "mentioned," read "mention."
- P. 121. After l. 12. Insert "*Massam.*"
- L. 20. Insert "*A. Massam.*"
- P. 122. l. 21. For "imperfections," read "imperfect ones."
- P. 123. l. 13. Read "wise and good."
- P. 124. l. 20. For "*Lancelot,*" read "*Lancelot,*" and add "(ill spelt to be sure)."
- L. 23. Omit "just."
- L. 24. After "due," insert "to you."
- P. 125. l. 13. After "well," add, "though she has hitherto been a very puny, sickly girl."
- P. 126. l. 19. Insert "Dear Sir."
- L. *penult.* Omit "I," and the parentheses.
- P. 127. l. 7. After "is," insert "as."
- L. 14. For "repented," read, "resented."
- P. 131. l. 13. For "say," read "says."
- L. 20. After "give," insert "me."

- P. 132. l. 7. After "and," insert "there-  
fore."
- L. 9. Read, "small dab of addition."
- L. 11. Read thus, "and six-penny worth of  
the land *per annum*," &c.
- L. 14. For "from," read "for."
- L. 24. For "to," read "for."
- P. 133. l. 14. Read "old, and well-beloved."
- P. 134. l. 20. Omit "possibly."
- P. 135. l. 3. Omit "but."
- L. 8. Omit "great."
- L. 13. After "letter," insert "getting to you."
- L. 23. After "is," insert "for."
- L. 24. For "travelling," read "trotting."
- L. 25. Read, "and, by so not doing."
- P. 136. l. 8. After "had," insert "a mind."
- P. 137. l. 7. Read, "told him fifty times,  
that we positively would go on."
- L. 10. For "gent." read "gentleman."
- P. 138. l. 14. After "hitherto," insert "ever."
- P. 139. After l. 22. insert "*Granville*."
- P. 140. l. 8. For "rid of," read, "off."
- P. 141. l. 6. For "an enemy to her;" read,  
"a great enemy of hers."
- P. 143. l. 23. Instead of, "We shall deposite  
our guineas for Mrs. Barber," read, "Mrs.  
Barber has met with a good deal of trouble;  
I have not seen her, I fancy, for that reason;  
but we shall leave our guineas for her."
- P. 144. l. 4. Read, "Adieu, dear Sir."
- P. 150.

## 374 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 150. l. 7. Omit "the."  
 L. 9. After "friends," add "now."  
 P. 155. l. 9. For "except," read "exempt"  
 L. 16. For "of," read "as."  
 L. 19. For "some are, I believe," read  
 "some, I believe, are."  
 P. 159. l. 3. For "will," read "would."  
 L. 10. For "good," read "right."  
 L. 17. Read, "virtue and honour; for all th  
 "is in this world," &c.  
 P. 160. l. 15. For "frightful," read, "fright  
 "ed."  
 P. 162. l. 9. After "him," insert "up."  
 P. 163. l. 16. After "so," insert "delay  
 "writing; and though."  
 P. 165. l. 1. For "party," read "sway."  
 L. 22. After "any," insert "person."  
 P. 167. l. *antepenult.* For "my sons," re  
 "my son."  
 P. 169. l. 16. Omit "but."  
 P. 170. l. 26. For "esteemed," read "ashamed"  
 P. 172. l. 2. After "*Dorset*," insert "had."  
 P. 179. l. 8. After "married," insert "very"  
 L. 21. Read, "younger and only son of wh  
 "he hath any hopes."  
 P. 180. After l. 5. Add, "D. never writes  
 "me."  
 "No man alive can convince *Talalderabi*  
 "and when we come next, it is the sa  
 "thing with *Booby* and *Barnard*. Plural  
 "

- “ of dinners and dignities he has; and so  
 “ *Mandragoras* confirms it to all members in  
 “ an episode of sage and brandy.”
183. l. 8. For “ preserve,” read, “ so  
 “ perverse.”
23. For “ his,” read “ her.”
24. For “ his,” read “ her.”
184. l. 5. Add, “ which are certainly  
 “ very bad.”
187. l. 3. After “ other,” insert “ upon  
 “ me.”
5. Omit the second “ I,” and insert  
 “ and,”
26. For “ man,” read “ one.”
28. After “ wedding,” read thus, “ She  
 “ has jewels bought for her, and cloaths be-  
 “ spoke.”
188. l. 6. After “ *Knowle*,” add, “ And  
 “ my saucy niece is gone for a few days (and  
 “ I verily believe as far as she can decently  
 “ help) to her father’s.”
8. For “ silly bitter,” read, “ bitter silly.”
12. Omit “ much.”
21. For “ above a month,” read “ a great  
 “ while.”
25. For “ me,” read “ mine,”
189. l. 13. For “ take,” read “ make.”
15. For “ abroad,” read “ out.”
27. After “ man,” add, “ and that besides,  
 “ by your commands, I was the thoroughfare  
 “ for



# 376 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- “for a step to his preferment before; and  
 “therefore, if,” &c.
- P. 191. l. 1. After “*Jackson*,” add, “a  
 “cousin german of the *Grattani*.”
- P. 192. l. 21. Omit “a.”
- P. 193. l. 2. For “*consider*,” read “*decide*.”
- P. 195. l. 10. After “it,” add, “I have  
 “heard since I received the favour of your  
 “last letter, that you have been much out  
 “of order. I believe we sympathized, for  
 “I was very ill with a feverish disorder and  
 “cough for a month, which obliged me to  
 “defer answering your letter till I came to  
 “town. I left *The Bath*,” &c.
- L. 20. After “left,” add, “I was grieved at  
 “parting with Mrs. *Barber*. I left her pretty  
 “well. I had more pleasure in her conver-  
 “sation than from any thing I met with at  
 “the *Bath*. My sister has found the good  
 “effect of your kind wishes. She is very  
 “much recovered, and in town with me at  
 “present; but leaves me in a fortnight to  
 “go to my mother.”
- P. 196. l. 12. Read “*Bedford*,” and after  
 “has,” [next line] insert “also.”
- L. 14. Read “*Marlborough*.”
- L. 22. After “here,” add, “And how or  
 “when I shall be able to come to her, I can-  
 “not yet determine.”

- P. 197. l. 15. After "*Henry Berkeley*," add,  
 "And what is an addition to the grief for  
 "the best-natured, honest, sincere, disinte-  
 "rested, friendly brother, is the having left  
 "a wife, three daughters, and two sons,  
 "literally without bread to eat, though per-  
 "haps that part might soon be made easy,  
 "if those of his relations were as willing as  
 "they are able to help to take care of them,  
 "which hitherto they have only found the  
 "benefit of from my two nieces. She," &c.  
 L. 17. For "my faucy niece," read, "the  
 "faucy one."

P. 198. l. 1. After "which, I," insert, "am  
 "afraid is very necessary for her; and that."

L. 17. For "in," read "with."

P. 199. l. 10. Instead of "I hope all difficul-  
 "ties," insert "But, besides the right that  
 "you have to command me, I think, Mr.  
 "*Dunkin's* case, as Mrs. *Sixon* has represented  
 "it, really very worthy of compassion, and  
 "on that account likewise should be very  
 "glad I could be of some service to him. To  
 "be sure, he acted a very silly and wrong  
 "part in marrying, and in the affair of Dr.  
 "*Cope's* daughter; and I fear he has hurt him-  
 "self very considerably in the opinion of the  
 "college by his strange behaviour at the board,  
 "without occasion. But I hope all this."

L. 15. For "have," read "had."

P. 199.

### 378 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

P. 199. After l. 22. add, "My sister and I were very  
 " sorry we had not the pleasure of seeing you  
 " the morning we called at the Deanry-house  
 " We were just then going out of town, and  
 " had not another opportunity of taking our  
 " leave of you. She desires me make her  
 " compliments to you in a very particular  
 " manner. We are both exceedingly busy in  
 " getting our little house ready, and hope  
 " to remove into it next week. I shall not  
 " trouble you, Sir, with a description of it;  
 " but, in a few words, it is really a very fine  
 " little spot, and, though so near a great town,  
 " has all advantages of a complete retirement."

P. 200. l. 20. For "The," read, "But a  
 " my."

L. 24. Omit "him."

P. 201. l. 3. Read, "is a very deserving one  
 " also."

L. 9. For "extreme," read "extremely."

L. 12. For "I will not," read, "no more  
 " will I."

P. 203. l. 27. For "could," read "would."

P. 205. l. 6. Omit "it."

L. 22. Omit "very."

P. 206. l. 6. For "not," read "nor."

P. 209. l. 21. Omit "for."

P. 211. l. 14. For "Gay," read "Rag\*."

\* Meaning the celebrated *Edmund Smith*, usually  
 called *Rag Smith*.

12. l. 10. For "next six months," read,  
"next month."

11. Add, "I hope you are as well as the  
ews says."

1 *propos*, can you agree with me, that the  
" little operator of mine whom you saw lately  
" at his grace of *Dublin's*, has a resemblance  
" of your friend Mr. *Pope*?"

213. l. *ult.* For "the," read "thy."

221. l. 15. For "after," read "by."

27. For "scrap," read "piece."

29. For "in silence," read "silently."

222. l. 9. After "life," insert "when I  
" am."

223. l. 1. For "that," read "the short."

4. For "letters," read "letter."

15. For "in," read "of."

22. For "and," read "or."

26. For "virtue," read "victory."

224. l. 13. For "morality," read "morals."

17. After "us," insert, "particularly in  
" his disposal of two bishopricks, and other  
" civil as well as church preferments."

225. l. 3. After "trifles," insert "but failed  
" in both."

24. After "engage," insert "for."

228. l. 25. After "resolution," add, "God  
" forbid that any more papers belonging to  
" either of you, especially such papers as  
" your familiar letters, should fall into the  
hands

# 380 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

"hands of knaves and fools, the professed  
 "emies of you both in particular, and of  
 "honest and worthy men in general!"

P. 229. l. ult. Omit "had."

P. 236. l. 1. After "friendship," insert "and"  
 "Sir."

P. 236. After l. 3. add, "Pray allow me  
 "to assure Mrs. Sican of my most humble  
 "respects."

L. 11. Read "*Scardiffe Farm, Dec. 6.*"

P. 238. l. 5. For "them," read "that."

L. ult. Add "*Bathurst.*"

P. 240. l. 8. Omit "and."

P. 244. l. 7. For "needful," read "rueful."

P. 248. After l. 8, add, "I beg my com-  
 "piments to your relation Mr. *Sauvifi.*"

P. 251. l. 7. For "years," read "time."

L. 22. For "letter," read "letters."

P. 271. l. *antepenult.* Before "*Sunday,*" insert  
 "*April.*"

P. 272. l. 12. Read "*Masham.*"

P. 273. l. 12. For "1729," read "1739."

P. 276. l. 14. For "theatre," read "théâtre."

L. 15. For "tirée soit disant," read "tirée  
 "soit disant."

L. 18. For "reussi," read "réussi."

L. 22. For "a," read "se."

L. 23. For "erez," read "êtes."

L. 24. For "ou," read "où."

- P. 276. l. 25. For "croye," read "crois."  
 L. 28. For "a," read "à."  
 L. 29. For "aisement a," read "aisement à."  
 P. 277. l. 3. For "étrangere," read "étran-  
 "gere."  
 P. 279. l. 12. For "jusqu'icy," read "jusqu'ici."  
 L. 20. For "celebre," read "célèbre."  
 L. 21. For "presenter," read "présenter."  
 L. 22. For "reputation," read "réputation."  
 L. 23. For "la," read "le."  
*Ibid.* For "connoître," read "connoître."  
 P. 280. l. 4. For "a," read "à."  
 L. 5. For "presenter," read "présenter."  
 L. 10. For "temply," read "rempli."  
 L. 11, 12. For "tres" twice, read "très."  
 L. 12. For "obeissant," read "obéissant."  
 P. 288. l. 6. For "connoître," twice read  
 "connoître."  
 L. 8. For "des," read "de."  
 L. 10. For "scavoir," read "sçavoir."  
 L. 14. For "repondre," read "répondre."  
 L. 19. For "donnée a," read "donné à."  
 L. 20. For "vertue," read "vertu;" and for  
 "le douceur," next line, read, "la douceur."  
 L. 23. For "connoit," read "connoît."  
 L. 28. For "etre," read "être."  
 P. 289. l. 1. For "parroles," read "paroles."  
 L. 2. For "coquetrie," read "coqueterie."  
 L. 5. Before "vous," insert "pas."

## 382 OMISSIONS AND CORRECTIONS

- P. 289. For "calamité," read "calamité;"  
for "autans," read "autant."
- L. 13. For "de," read "à."
- L. 15. For "toute," read "tout."
- P. 300. l. penult. For "serois," read "serais."
- P. 304. l. 10. For "Wesely," read "Wesley."
- P. 305. l. 3. After "Dublin," insert "in."
- P. 318. l. 20. Instead of, "I find you are  
"much dissatisfied with being confined  
"Dublin," read, "I think you have done  
"a wrong time to confine yourself at  
"lin."
- P. 322. l. 19. For "whom," read "who."

A N A R R A T I V E

O F

THE SEVERAL ATTEMPTS,

WHICH

THE DISSENTERS OF IRELAND

HAVE MADE,

or a Repeal of the SACRAMENTAL TEST,

urnably inscribed to the Conforming Nobility  
and Gentry in IRELAND.



This little Tract (after which inquiries had vain been made when the first edition of the Supplement was printing) has been since communicated by a friend, but came to hand too late to be inserted in its regular place.—It was originally printed at *Dublin* in a periodical paper called *The Correspondent*; and was annexed to the second \* edition of *The Presbyterians Plea of Merit*.—It may not be improper to observe, that it was answered, in “A Vindication of the Proceedings of the Dissenters from the aspersions cast upon them in a late pamphlet, intituled, *The Presbyterians Plea of Merit, &c.* with some Remarks on a paper called *The Correspondent*, giving a pretended Narrative, &c.”

\* To make room for this *Narrative*, the Objection of *Humphry French Esq.* (which stood in the first edition) was omitted in the *second*.

## A NARRATIVE, &amp;c.

**W**HEN the Oath of Supremacy was repealed, which had been the Church's great security, since the second of Queen *Elizabeth*, against both Papists and Presbyterians, who equally refused it, it let-in such a current of Dissenters into some of our corporations, as bore down all before them.

Although the Sacramental Test had been for a considerable time in force in *England*, yet that Law did not reach *Ireland*, where the Church was more oppressed by Dissenters, and where her most sanguine friends were glad to compound, to preserve that legal security she had lost, rather than attempt any new, or even to recover what she had lost: and in truth they had no reason to expect it, at a time when the Dissenters had the interest to have a motion made and debated in parliament, that there might be a temporary repeal of all the penal laws against them, and when they were so flushed with the conquest they had made in some corporations, as to reject all overtures of toleration; and to that end, had employed Mr. *Boyle* to write against it with the utmost contempt, calling it "a stone instead of bread, a serpent instead of a fish."

Z

When

When the Church was in this situation, the clause of the Sacramental Test was happily taken over from *England*, tacked to the Popery Bill, which alarmed the whole body of the Dissenters to that degree, that their managers began to proceed with the greatest artifice and industry, to prevent its passing into a law. But (to the honour of that parliament be it spoken) the whole body, both Lords and Commons (some few excepted) passed the clause with great readiness, and defended it afterwards with as great resolution.

The immediate consequence of this Law was the recovery of several corporations from the Dissenters, and the preservation of others, which the *enterprizing people* had made very difficult and quick approaches.

It was hoped that this signal defeat would have discouraged the Dissenters from any further attempts against the Law, which had so unanimously passed both Houses; but the contrary soon appeared: for, upon meeting of the Parliament held by the Earl of *Pembroke*<sup>a</sup>, they quickly assumed their wonted courage and confidence, and made no doubt, but they should either procure the absolute repeal thereof, or get it so far relaxed, that they might be admitted to offices of military trust: to this they apprehended themselves encouraged by a paragraph in his Excellency

<sup>a</sup> His lordship's viceroyalty commenced April 1707.

speech to both Houses (which they applied to themselves), which was, "That the Queen would be glad of any expedient, for strengthening the interest of her Protestant Subjects of *Ireland*."

The advocates for the Dissenters immediately took hold of this handle; and, in order to prepare the way for this expedient, insisting boldly upon their merit and loyalty, charged the Church with persecution, and extolled their signal behaviour in the late Revolution to that degree, as by their singular prowess they had saved the nation.

But all this was only to prepare the way for the grand engine, which was forming to beat down this law; and that was their expedient addresses.

The first of this kind was, from a provincial synod of the Northern Dissenters, beginning with high encomiums upon themselves, and as high demands from the publick, "for their untainted loyalty in all turns of Government, which," they said, "was the natural consequence of their known principles;" expressions, which, had they been applied to them by their adversaries, must have been understood as spoken ironically; and, indeed, to have been the greatest sarcasm imaginable upon them (especially when we consider the insolent treatment given to her Majesty in the very same address); for, im-

Z, 2

mediately



mediately after they pass this compliment upon themselves, they tell her Majesty, they deeply regret the Sacramental Test; and frankly declare that neither the gentlemen nor people of their persuasion could (they must mean *would*) serve in whatever exigences might arise, unless that was repealed.

The managers for the Kirk, following in precedent, endeavoured to obtain addresses to the same purpose from the corporations; and though they proved unsuccessful in most, they procured them from our most considerable conforming corporations; and that too at a *critical juncture*, when numbers of *Scotch Presbyterians*, who had served well in the affair of the Union, and could not be rewarded in *England* (where the Test was in force), stood ready to over-run our settlements as soon as the Test should be repealed in *Ireland*.

But, after all, when it came to a decisive vote in the House of Commons, the Dissenters were defeated.

When the managers found the House of Commons could not be brought into that scheme of expedient, to be offered by them; their refinement upon this was, to move for an address, "That the House would accept of an expedient from her Majesty;" but this also was rejected; and by this project, the managers would have put the Queen into this dilemma, either to dissolve

the whole body of the Dissenters, by refusing to name the expedient, or else to give up the Conformists to the insults and encroachments of the Dissenters, by the repeal of that Law, which was declared by the House of Lords to be the great security of the Established Church, and of the *English* interest in *Ireland*.

The next attempt they made against the Test was during the government of Lord *Wharton*<sup>b</sup>. The Dissenters seemed more resolute now than ever to have the Test repealed, especially when his Excellency had declared from the throne, "that they were neither to be persecuted nor "molested." For they, who had all along called the Test-Act a persecution, might reasonably conclude that grievance would be removed; when they were told by the Chief Governor, that "they were not even to be molested." But, to their great confusion, they were soon undeceived, when they found, upon trial, that the House of Commons would not bear the least motion towards it.

Their movements to repeal the Test being stopped this way, the managers were obliged to take several other ways to come at it: and at the time that some pretended to sooth, others seemed to threaten even the Legislature.

There happened, about the time when the project of the expedient was on foot, an excellent

<sup>b</sup> Appointed lord lieutenant, Nov. 25, 1708.

occasion to express their resentments against Law: and that was, when great numbers of them refused the oath of allegiance, and to oppose the Pretender; insisting upon a repeal of the Test-Act, as the condition of their arming in defence of their Queen and country. The Government was not reduced to such straits as to submit to that condition; and the Test held firm, in spite of both the Dissenters and the Pretender, until the latter was driven from the coasts; and then one would have thought the hopes of the former would have vanished with him.

But it proved quite contrary: for those who lay on the earth, rebounding with fresh vigour from their falls, recovered new strength and spirit from every defeat; and the next attempt was made (considering the circumstance they were in) as any they had made before.

The case was this: the House of Lords in *Ireland* had accused them to the Queen of several illegal practices, which highly concerned the safety of our constitution both in Church and State; the particulars of which charge were summed up in a representation from the Lords to this effect:

“ That they (the Dissenters) had opposed and persecuted the Conformists in those parts where their power prevailed, had invaded their congregations, propagated their schism in places where

## *répeal the SACRAMENTAL TEST.* 391

had not the least footing formerly; that they were protected from a legal prosecution by a *non prosequi* in the case of *Drogheda*; that they refused to take conforming apprentices, and confined trade among themselves, exclusive of the Conformists; that, in their illegal assemblies, they had prosecuted and censured their people for being married according to law; that they have thrown public and scandalous reflections upon the Episcopal Order, and upon our laws, particularly the sacramental Test; and had misapplied the royal bounty of 1200*l. per ann.* in propagating their *schism*, and undermining the Church; and had exercised an illegal jurisdiction in their Presbyteries and Synods, &c."

To this representation of the Lords, the Dissenters remonstrate, in an address to the Queen, or rather an appeal to their own people; in which, although it is evident they were conscious of those crimes whereof they stood accused, as appears by the evasions they make to this high charge; yet, even under these circumstances (such was their modesty), they pressed for a repeal of the Test-Act, by the modest appellation of a grievance, and odious mark of infamy, &c.

One particular in another address I cannot omit. The House of Lords, in their representation, had accused one Dissenting Teacher in particular (well known to be Mr. *Boyle*). The charge was in these words: "Nor has  
" the



“ the Legislature itself escaped the censure;  
 “ a bold Author of their’s, who has published  
 “ print, that the *Sacramental Test* is only an  
 “ gine to advance a State Faction, and to de-  
 “ Religion to serve base and unworthy pur-  
 “ poses.”

To this Mr. *Boyle* answers, in an address to the Queen, in the year 1712. subscribed on by himself and five more Dissenting Teachers in the following manner:

“ As to this part of their Lordships com-  
 “ plaint, we beg leave to lay before your Majesty  
 “ the words of that Author; which are the  
 “ Nor can we altogether excuse those who turn  
 “ the Holy Eucharist into an engine to advance  
 “ a State Faction, and endeavour to confine the  
 “ common table of our Lord, by their arbitrary  
 “ inclosures, to a party: Religion is thereby de-  
 “ based, to serve mean and unworthy purposes.  
 “ We humbly conceive, that the Author, in this  
 “ passage, makes no mention of the Legislature  
 “ at all, &c. and we cannot omit, on this occasion,  
 “ sion, to regret it, as the great unhappiness of  
 “ a kingdom, that Dissenters should now be dis-  
 “ abled from concurring in the defence of it in  
 “ any future exigency and danger, and should  
 “ have the same infamy put upon them with the  
 “ Irish Papists. We therefore humbly hope, that  
 “ your Majesty shall consider how little reason  
 “ ground

grounds there are for those complaints made by their Lordships."

What a mixture of impudence and prevarication is this! that one Dissenting Teacher, accused to his Prince of having censured the Legislature, should presume, backed only by five more of the same quality and profession, to ascribe the guilty paragraph, and (to secure is meaning from all possibility of being mistaken) annex another to it; wherein they rail at that very law for which he in so audacious a manner censured the Queen and Parliament; and at the same time should expect to be acquitted by her Majesty, because he had not mentioned the word Legislature. It is true, the word Legislature is not expressed in that paragraph; but let Mr. Boyle say, what other power but the Legislature could, in this sense, "turn the Holy Eucharist into an engine to advance a State Faction, or confine offices of trust, or the Communion Table of our Lord, by their arbitrary inclosures, to a party." It is plain he can from his principles intend no others but the Legislators of the Sacramental Test; though at the same time I freely own, that this is a vile description of them; for neither have they by his Law made the Sacramental Test an engine to advance, but rather to depress, a State Faction; nor have they made any arbitrary inclosures of the common Table of the Lord, since as many

as please may receive the Sacrament with us: our churches; and those who will not may free: as before, receive it in their separate congregations: nor, in the last place, is religion here debased to serve mean and unworthy purposes: nor is it any more than all lawgivers do, enjoining an oath of allegiance, and making that a religious Test; for an oath is an act of religious worship, as well as the Eucharist.

Upon the whole, is not this an instance of prodigious boldness in *Jo. Boyse*, backed with a five Dissenting Teachers, thus to recriminate upon the *Irish* House of Lords (as they were pleased to call them in the title of their printed address); and almost to insist with her Majesty upon the repeal of the Law, which she had stamped with her royal authority but a few years before?

The next attempt of the Dissenters against this law was made during the government of the Duke of *Shrewsbury*<sup>c</sup>, by the whole compact body of their Teachers and Elders, with a formidable engine, called a representation of grievances; in which, after they had reviled the Test Act with the same odious appellations and insisted upon the same insolent arguments for the repeal thereof, which they had formerly urged to the Queen, they expressed themselves to his Grace in these words: "We beg leave

<sup>c</sup> From September 1713, till the queen's death.

“ to say, that those persons must be inexcusable,  
 “ and chargeable with all the bad consequences  
 “ that may follow, who, in such a kingdom as  
 “ this, and at such a time as this, disable, dis-  
 “ grace, and divide Protestants, a thing that  
 “ ought not to be done at any time, or in any  
 “ place, much less then in this, &c.”

Is it possible to conceive any thing more pro-  
 voking than this humble supplication of these  
 remonstrators? Does not this sound like a de-  
 mand of the repeal of the Test, at the peril of  
 those who dare refuse it? Is it not an application  
 with a hat in one hand, and a sword in the  
 other, and that too in the style of a king of  
*Ulster* to a king of *Conaught*—“ Repeal the Test,  
 “ or if you do not—

But to proceed in this Narrative: Notwith-  
 standing the defeat of the Dissenters in *England*  
 in their late attempt against the Test, their bre-  
 thren in *Ireland* are so far from being discour-  
 aged, that they seem now to conceive greater  
 hopes of having it repealed here than ever. In  
 order to prepare necessities, and furnish topicks  
 for this attempt, there was a paper printed upon  
 the opening of last session, and now republished;  
 intituled, “ The Nature and Consequences of  
 “ the Sacramental Test considered, with Reasons  
 “ humbly offered for the Repeal thereof.”

It is not my intention to follow this Author  
 through all the mazes and windings of his rea-  
 soning

soning upon this subject, which, in truth, is such incoherent shreds, that it is impossible to tie them together; and therefore what I propose is, to answer such objections to the Test, as are advanced either by this Author or any others which have any appearance of reason or possibility.

I know it is not prudent to despise an adversary; nor fair to prepossess Readers, by shewing this bold and insolent Writer in his proper figure and dress; and therefore, however I take him to be a feeble advocate for the *repeal* of the Test in point of reasoning, yet I freely take him to be a most resolute champion in point of courage, who has, with such intrepidity, attacked, not only the first enactors of this but all such who shall continue it by giving negatives to the repeal.

P. 19. He says, "The truth is, the impossibility of the Test, and continuing it in such a manner to the kingdom, appears (at first sight) as great an absurdity in politicks as can now be accounted for."

Who are these absurd politicians? are not the majority of both Houses of Parliament?

But, to strengthen his reflections, p. 26 gives the whole Legislature to understand, "that continuing the Test does not become the duty and justice of the Legislature, under the pretence of its being for the advantage of the kingdom."

“state, when it is really prejudicial to it;” and further tells us, “it intringes on the indisputable right of the Dissenters.”

P. 57. he says, “The Gentlemen of the House of Commons, who framed the Bill to prevent the farther growth of Popery, instead of approving the Test clause, which was inserted, publicly declared their dislike to it, and their resolution to take the first opportunity of repealing it, though at that time they unwillingly passed it rather than lose a Bill they were so fond of. This resolution has not been as yet fulfilled, for what reasons our worthy patriots themselves know best.”

I should be glad this Author would inform us, who and how many of those Members joined in this resolution, to repeal the Test; or where that resolution is to be found, which he mentions twice in that same paragraph; surely not in the books of the House of Commons!

If not, suppose some few gentlemen of the House of Commons (and to be sure very few they were) who publicly declared their dislike to it, or entered into any resolution; this, I think, he should have explained, and not insinuate so gross a reflection on a majority of the House of Commons, who first passed this Law, and have ever since opposed all attempts to repeal it; these are the gentlemen whom, in *sarcasm* and *irony*,

he is pleased to call the *worthy*, that is, *unworthy Patriots themselves*.

But, to mention no more, he concludes his notable piece with these remarkable words: 62, 63.

"Thus it appears, with regard to the Protestant Succession, which has now happily taken place, how reasonable it is to repeal the Sacramental Test; and that granting a favour to the Dissenters," [which by the] "cannot be granted but by Parliament]" "cannot be disagreeable to none, who have a just sense of the many blessings we enjoy by the Protestant Succession in his Majesty's Royal Family."

I conceive, it will be readily allowed, that in all applications from any body of men, on any particular subject, to the Legislature, the highest *encomiums* are to be looked upon as purely complimentary; but that the least insinuation of *disrespect* ought to be considered in the strict sense the expressions can bear. Now, if we apply this observation to what this bold Adversary has said with respect to the Legislature and the Sacramental Test; does he not directly and plainly charge them with injustice, imprudence, gross absurdity, and jacobitism? Let the prejudiced Reader, that is not predetermined against conviction, say, whether this Libeller of the Parliament has not drawn up a high charge

ainst the Makers and Continuers of this  
aw.

Notwithstanding my resentment, which to be  
re he does not value, I would be sorry he  
ould bring upon himself the resentment of those  
: has been so free with. Is not this Author  
stly to be reputed a defamer, till he produces  
stances wherein the conforming Nobility and  
entry of *Ireland* have shewn their disaffection  
the Succession of the illustrious House of  
*anover*?

Did they ever refuse the oath of abjuration,  
support any conforming Nonjuring Teachers  
their Congregations? did ever any conforming  
ntlemen, or common people, refuse to be  
ayed, when the Militia was raised, upon the  
rassion of the Pretender? did any of them ever  
w the least reluctance, or make any exception  
ainst their Officers, whether they were Dissenters  
Churchmen?

It may be said, that, from these insinuations,  
ould have it understood, that the Dissenters  
ouraged some of their Teachers who refused  
oath of abjuration; and that, even in the  
cle of danger, when the Pretender made an  
mpt in *Scotland*, our Northern Presbyterians  
ved great reluctance in taking arms upon the  
y of the militia.

I freely own it is my intention; and I must  
m both facts to be true, however they have  
assurance to deny it.

A a a

What



What can be more notorious, than the section, countenance, and support, which continued to *Riddall, M'Bride, and McCree* who absolutely refused the oath of abjuration and yet were continued to teach in their congregations after they returned from Scotland when a prosecution was directed, and a commission in criminal causes was sent down to the county of *Aurum*, to prosecute them?—With respect to the Parliament: did ever any House of Commons shew greater alacrity in raising money, and equipping ships in defence of the King, than the House did upon the expected invasion of the Pretender? and did ever any Parliament raise money with greater unanimity, for the use of the Crown, than the present has done, to ever the wants of their private families?—And must a very great majority of persons be branded with the infamous stigma of disaffection to the illustrious House of Hanover should they refuse to give their voices to the repeal of the *Test*?

I am fully persuaded that this Author and Fellow-labourers do not believe one word of this heavy charge; but their present circumstances are such, that they must run all hazards.

A great number of the Non-conforming gentlemen daily leave them. Many men, who were Elders or rigid Non-conformists, are constant Communicants, and Justices of the Peace.

I shall hereafter take occasion to shew, how inconsiderable they are, for their numbers and fortunes, who can be served or obliged by this repeal; which number is daily lessening. The Dissenting Teachers are sufficiently aware, that the general conformity of the Gentlemen will be followed by the conformity of numbers of the people; and, should it not be so, that they will be but poorly supported by them; that, by the continuance of the Test, *their craft will be in danger to be set at naught*, and in all probability will end in a general conformity of the Presbyterians to the Established Church. So that they have the strongest reasons in the world to press for a repeal of the Test; but those reasons must have equal force for the continuance of it with all that wish the peace of the Church and State, and would not have us torn in pieces with endless and causeless divisions.

There is one short passage more I had like to have omitted, which our Author leaves as a sting in the tail of his libel; his words are these, p. 59. "The truth is, no one party of a religious denomination, in *Britain or Ireland*,  
 "were so united as they [the Dissenters], indeed  
 "no one but they, in an inviolable attachment

“to the Protestant Succession.” To detect the folly of this assertion, I subjoin the following Letter, from a person of known integrity, and inviolably attached to the Priestant Succession as any Dissenter in the Kingdom; I mean, Mr. *Warren*, of *Warrenstown*, then a member of Parliament, and Commissioner of array in the county of *Down*, upon the expected invasion of the Pretender. This Letter was writ in a short time after the Array of the Militia; for the truth of which I refer to Mr. *Warren* himself.

“SIR, That I may fulfil your desire, by giving you an account how the Dissenters in my neighbourhood behaved themselves when we were threatened with an invasion of the Pretender; be pleased to know, that, upon an alarm given of his being landed near *Derry*, none were more zealous in setting watch and keeping guard than they, to prevent such disorders as might happen at that time by ill-designing persons passing through and disturbing the peace of the country.

“But, when the Government thought fit to have the kingdom arrayed, and sent Commissioners into these parts, some time after; it appeared, that the Dissenters had, by that time, been otherwise instructed; for several, who were so forward before, behaved themselves after a very different manner, some refusing, and others with reluctancy appearing  
“upon

upon the array, to be enlisted, and serve in the Militia.

“ This behaviour surprized me so much, that I took occasion to discourse several of them, over whom I thought I had as much influence as any other person, and found them upon the common argument of having their hands tied by a late Act of Parliament, &c. Whereupon I took some pains to shew the act to them, and wherein they were mistaken. I further pressed their concurrence with us, in procuring the common peace and security of our country; and though they seemed convinced by what I said, yet I was given to understand, their behaviour was according to the sentiments of some persons, whom they thought themselves obliged to observe, or be directed by, &c.”

## N O T E S

## O N T H E

## P R E C E D I N G V O L U M E S.

## VOLUME THE FIRST.

*Life*, p. 3. l. 19. Soon after the publication of Lord Orrery's Remarks, his lordship was attacked by two or three writers of Memoirs of Dr. Swift, in which as each finds matter for censure in his predecessor, so all of them are open to still further correction. Is it not strange, that none of them should take notice of *Swift's* inconsistency with himself, in his narrative of his own family? In the memoirs he left, published by his kinsman, appears his parents had no other children but a daughter and himself; in Letter *XLI*, to Lord *Shillingbroke*, in Mr. *Pope's* Works, vol. IX, he not expressly says, he was "the YOUNGER son of his time." Whether it is inaccuracy only in expression, that he calls himself a *younger* son, because he had a sister born before him; or whether he intended among his *English* friends to disclaim his *sister*, who had offended him in marriage; I leave others to determine. Men of genius, I know, are above regarding minute mistakes; their very failings pass for wit. Thus, I remember, the excellent Translator of *Cicero's* Familiar Letters observes, that *Swift* has applied a *passage* in them, with more to-

*mour*, perhaps, *than it was at first conceived*. And yet half the application is founded on a false fact. In the *Tale of a Tub*, he says, "*Cicero*, writing "to his friend *Trebatius* in *England*; with a caution, "among other matters, to beware of being cheated "by our hackney-coachmen (who, it seems, in "those days, were as arrant rascals as they are now), "has these very remarkable words, *Est quod gaudeas "is in ista loca venisse, ubi aliquid sapere viderere.*" Ep. Fam. vii. 10. Would any one think now, that the very next words in *Cicero* shew, that *Trebatius* did NOT GO into *England*? And yet it follows, *With how much greater advantage would your noble talents have appeared, HAD YOU GONE into BRITAIN!*—Is it not equally strange, that so elegant a writer as the Author of the *Observations on Lord Orrery's Remarks* should exemplify the correctness of *Swift's* style from as unlucky a passage as he could have selected? It is this: "How would it "brighten the character of the present and after-age, "if she [the Queen] would exert her utmost authority to instill some share of those virtues into her "people, which they are too degenerate to learn, "only from her example!" [Vol. III. p. 161.] With which sentence Dr. *Delany* is so enamoured, that "whoever," (he says, addressing himself to Lord *Orrery*) "shall attempt to contract, or make "it clearer, or more correct, will quickly subscribe "to your judgement of *Swift*." To Lord *Orrery's* judgement I will readily subscribe; and yet will pretend to make this passage clearer, by removing the word ONLY to the end of it. As it stands now, it is ambiguous, and at first view you might think it signified *unless, NISI; too degenerate to learn unless*

A a 5

from

from her example; ONLY then the conclusion of the sentence would contradict the beginning of it. But then, which they are too *degenerate to learn from example ONLY*.

The former life-writers were collectors of materials for his late ingenious Biographer. But has he always made a right use of them? He observes, that *Swift* did not receive the livings of *Laracor* and *Ratbeggan* till after the deanry of *Derry* was given to another: therefore his *non-residence could not, as Lord Orrery supposes, be the reason why it was given him*. Nor does his Lordship suppose it was. He does not say, that the Bishop of *Derry* charged *Swift* with actual non-residence, but only that he feared it would be the consequence of his volatile temper. "I have no objection to Mr. *Swift*," says the Bishop. "I know him to be a sprightly, ingenious young man: but, instead of residing, I DARE SAY, he will be eternally flying backwards and forwards to *London*; and therefore I intreat that he may be provided for in some other place." See *Remarks*, Letter III. p. 21. BOWYER.

P. 11. l. 3. "Mr. *Swift* applied by petition to king *William*, upon the claim of a promise his Majesty had made to Sir *W. Temple*, that he would give Mr. *Swift* a prebend of *Canterbury* or *Wexminster*. The earl of *Romney*, who professed much friendship for him, promised to second his petition; but as he was an old vicious, illiterate rake, without any sense of truth or honour, said not a word to the king." *Sketch*, p. 50. — *Swift* has here given us an idea of lord *Romney's* character in a few bitter words; but some allowance is, in candour, to be made, for the disordered spleen of

## VOLUME THE FIRST. 407

the writer, on a most provoking occasion." *Granger*, supplement, p. 368. — *Henry* lord *Sidney*, youngest son of *Robert* earl of *Leicester*, and brother to *Albion Sidney*, was one of the lords justices of *Ireland* in 1690, and lord lieutenant in 1692. He held also, during that reign, the several offices of master of the ordnance, lord lieutenant and vice admiral of *Kent*. He was created earl of *Romney*, May 4, 1694, warden of the cinque ports, colonel of the royal regiment of foot-guards, was ranger of *Greenwich Park*, and groom of the stole, and was of the privy council. On the queen's accession he retained only the foot-guards; and died a bachelor in 1704. "He was the great wheel on which the Revolution rolled." *MACKY*.—"He had not a wheel to turn a mouse." *SWIFT*, MS.—"He lived up to the employments the king gave him." *MACKY*.—"Down." *SWIFT*, MS.—"Of great honour and honesty, with a moderate capacity." *MACKY*.—"None at all." *SWIFT*, MS.

P. 173. n. \*. Sir *Humphry* was lord mayor in 1698. This transaction of his probably occasioned the proviso in the Stat. 5 *Geo. I. c. 4*, which declares, That any mayor, bailiff, or other magistrate, being present at any place of public worship, other than the church of *England*, in the peculiar habit of his office, or attended with the ensigns thereof, shall, on conviction, be adjudged incapable to bear any public office or employment whatsoever.

## VOLUME THE SECOND.

P. 1. The *Liliputians* of *Swift* may pass for probable beings, not so much because we know that  
A a 6
a belief



a belief in pigmies was once current in the world (for the true ancient pigmy was at least thrice as tall as those whom *Gulliver* visited); but because we find that every circumstance relating to them accords with itself, and their supposed character. It is not the size of the people only that is diminutive; their country, seas, ships, and towns, are all in exact proportion; their theological and political principles, their passions, manners, customs, and all the parts of their conduct, betray a levity and littleness perfectly suitable: and so simple is the whole narration, and apparently so artless and sincere, that I should not wonder if it had imposed (as I have been told it has) upon some persons of no contemptible understanding. And some degree of credit may perhaps for the same reason be due to his giants. **BEATTIE.**

P. 201. Dr. *Swift* seems to have borrowed several hints, in his *Voyage to Laputa*, from a novel written by the learned Dr. *Francis Godwin*, bishop of *Landaff*, called "Man in the Moon, or a Discourse of a Voyage thither, by *Domingo Gonsales*, 1638," 8vo. This philosophic romance, which has been several times printed, shews that *Bishop Godwin* had a creative genius. His "*Nuntius Inanimatus*," which contains instructions to convey secret intelligence, is very scarce. He died in April 1633.

*Ibid.* When *Swift* ridicules human foibles, whether he makes the attack by wit or by humour, he paints their ingenuity and absurdity. Attempts to produce learned volumes by the motions of a mechanical engine; to extract sun-beams from a cucumber; to build houses downward from the roof; to improve cobwebs into silk; to soften marble for pillows

## VOLUME THE SECOND. 409

willows and pin-cushions; to propagate a breed of, naked sheep; are palpably impossible or useless, or both at once. *Gerard, Essay on Taste, p. 69.*

## VOLUME THE THIRD.

P. 116. *John Asgyl*, an ingenious writer and eminent lawyer, died *Nov. 10, 1738*, aged upwards of fourscore. In 1698, he wrote a treatise, intitled; "An Argument, proving, that, according to the Covenant of Eternal Life, revealed in the Scriptures, Man may be translated from hence into that Eternal Life, without passing through Death, although the Human Nature of *Christ* could not thus be translated till he had passed through Death." This publication was the alleged cause of his being expelled the house of commons in 1707; though it is more probable, that the desperate state of his affairs was the real motive. After his expulsion, he became more embarrassed in his circumstances, and spent the last thirty years of his life in prison. During this time, he published a multitude of small tracts, most of which were well received.

P. 117. *John Toland*, born of Popish Parents, was put to *Redcastle-school*, in the County of *Derry*, where he turned Presbyterian, and from thence went to the University of *Glasgow*, and afterwards to that of *Edinburgh*, where, being supported by some Dissenters, he took the degree of Master of Arts. See more of him, XXV. p. 288.

P. 169. It is very remarkable that this character was omitted in the *first* edition of 1735, said to have

have been dictated, or strictly revised, by the Dean himself; and Mr. *Pope*, who has been accused of garbling the writings he was entrusted with, appears here at least a faithful editor, and the author himself to be the garbler. Lord *Orrery* informs us, that Dr. *King*, when bishop of *Derry*, hindered Dr. *Swift* from being made Dean of *Derry*. So that, considering the violence of *Swift's* resentments, it may seem harder to account for his inserting this encomium, than for his leaving it out. But he was then, probably, a stranger to the ill office of his back friend, till he was initiated into the party to which he afterwards adhered, and to which Dr. *Baker* owed his advancement to the Primacy, in 1719, in opposition to Dr. *King*. Whatever induced *Swift* to efface this character, the publick, once in possession of it, will not contentedly part with it. It is too precious a morsel to be lost. And if authors (as they have a right) shall castrate themselves, they must not think to appear to the world with the same spirit as before. BOWYER.

P. 199. l. 29. *John Gadbury*, who was bred a tailor at *Oxford*, was enabled, by the instructions of *Lilly*, to set up the trade of almanack-making and fortune-telling for himself. His pen was employed for many years on *nativities*, *almanacks*, and *prodigies*. He was living in 1690, and was thought to be alive for many years after his decease, as his name continued to be fixed to an almanack similar to that which was published in his life-time. "The Black Life of *John Gadbury*" was written by *Partridge*.

P. 214. *John Case* was many years a noted practitioner in physic and astrology. He was looked upon

upon as the successor of *Lilly* and of *Saffold*, and possessed the magical utensils of both. He erased the verses of his predecessor from the sign-post, and substituted in their stead this distich, by which he is said to have got more than *Dryden* did by all his works,

“ Within this place  
“ Lives Doctor CASE;”

and was doubtless very well paid for composing that which he affixed to his pill-boxes,

“ Here’s fourteen pills for thirteen pence;  
“ Enough in any man’s own con-sci-ence.”

He published, in 1697, one of the most profound astrological pieces the world ever saw, called, “ The Angelical Guide, shewing Men and Women their Chance in this Elementary Life,” in four books. The diagrams in this work would probably have puzzled *Euclid*, though he had studied Astrology. He also published. “ *Compendium Anatomicum, novo methodo illustratum, &c. Authore J. Case, M. D.*” and “ *Flos Ævi, or Celestial Observations.*”—From the mention made of him by *Swift*, he appears to have been living in 1708. When *Tutchin* published his *Observers*, the Doctor used frequently to advertize himself at the end of that paper, beginning in this formal manner: “ Your old Physician Dr. *Case* desires you not to forget him, &c. &c.” In some of his bills, he told the publick,

“ At the Golden Ball and *Lilly’s* Head,  
“ *John Case* lives, though *Saffold’s* dead.”

*Ibid.* *Mary Kirlens*, widow of *John Kirlens*, son of Dr. *Thomas Kirlens*, a collegiate physician of London.

*London*, and sworn physician in ordinary to King *Charles II.*, was a constant advertizer in the *Observer*, and "dealt with all persons according to their abilities."

P. 243. In the *Posthumous Works* of the Author of *Hudibras*, published in the year 1759, vol. I. p. 404, we find a satirical imitation of Mr. *Boyle's* style, under the title of "An Occasional Rescript on Dr. *Carleton's* feeling a Dog's Pulse at *Grub-street Collage*, by R. B. esq; To *Lyndamere*." A performance in which there appeared so striking a resemblance to the present one of our Author, as to induce the Editor of those volumes to imagine the Dean must have either seen or heard of this piece by his witty predecessor.

## VOLUME THE FOURTH.

P. 54. This letter was addressed to lady *Betty Moore*, youngest daughter of *Henry earl of Drogheda*, on her marriage to Mr. *George Rochfort*; and (if we may credit Mrs. *Pilkington*) was not taken by the lady as a compliment either on herself or the sex. *Memoirs*, vol. I. p. 64.—Mr. *Faulkner* supposes the letter was rather addressed to the lady of Mr. *John Rochfort*, who married a daughter of Dr. *Stanton*, a master in chancery.

P. 111. A. H. By a letter from Mr. *Pope* to *Aaron Hill*, Esquire, (printed in *Ruffhead's Life of Pope*, p. 553.) it appears that Mr. *Hill* took these initial letters to be meant of himself; "though every letter in the alphabet" (Mr. *Pope* says) "was put in the same manner: and in truth (except  
"some,

## VOLUME THE FOURTH. 413

"some few) those letters were set at random, to  
"occasion, what they did occasion, the suspicion of  
"bad and jealous writers, of which number I  
"could never reckon Mr. *Hill*, and most of whose  
"names I did not know."—We are afraid that  
many of the warmest admirers of Mr. *Pope* will be  
inclined to doubt this peremptory assertion.

P. 197. Mr. *Fortescue*, who afterwards became a  
judge, appears to have been among Mr. *Pope's* most  
familiar and esteemed friends. He was, though a  
lawyer, a man of some wit and fancy. The whim-  
fical case of the pied horses, penned in ridicule of  
the old musty Reports, was the joint composition of  
this gentleman and Mr. *Pope*. He died Dec. 16,  
1749, being then Master of the Rolls. See *Ruff-*  
*head*, p. 310.

## VOLUME THE FIFTH.

P. 1. The History of *John Bull*, when first pub-  
lished in detached parts by *J. Morphew* in 1712,  
was said to be "by the Author of the New Ata-  
"lantis." As it now stands, the whole hath been  
methodized, and some few passages omitted; parti-  
cularly, in the two first editions, before what is now  
Chap. XIII, stood this small chapter, under the  
title of

*How the Lawyers agreed to send Don Diego*  
*Dismallo, the Conjurer, to John Bull,*  
*to dissuade him from making an end of his*  
*Law-suit; and what passed between them.*  
*Bull.* How does my good friend *Don Diego*?

*Don.* Never worse. Who can be easy when their friends are playing the fool?

*Bull.* But then you may be easy, for I am resolved to play the fool no longer: I wish I had hearkened to your advice, and compounded this law-suit sooner.

*Don.* It is true, I was then against the ruinous ways of this Law-suit; but, looking over my scheme since, I find there is an error in my calculation. *Sol* and *Jupiter* were in a wrong house, but I have now discovered their true places: I find that the stars are unanimously of opinion, that you will be successful in this cause; That *Lewis* will come to an untimely end, and *Strutt* will be turned out of doors by his wife and children. Then he went on with a torrent of ecliptics, cycles, epicycles, ascendants, trines, quadrants, conjunctions, bulls, bears, goats, and rams, and abundance of hard words, which, being put together, signified nothing. *John* all this while stood gaping and staring, like a man in a trance.

P. 199. A mistake of Mr. *Granger's*, in respect to Dr. *Casse's* attending *John Dennis* in his frenzy, is pointed out in Dr. *King's Works*, vol. III. p. 302. See an account of *Casse*, p. 411.

P. 246. After l. 20. add, A *Devonshire* man of wit, for only saying in a jesting manner, *I get up Pun a Horse*, instantly fell down, and broke his snuff-box and neck, and lost his horse.

*Ibid.* l. ult. for etc. etc. read, "So prayeth the punless and pennyless J. BAKER, Knight."

P. 247. The title was originally thus, "An Argument proving from History, Reason, and Scripture, that the present *Mobecks* and *Harwickites* are  
"the

VOLUME THE FIFTH. 415

“ the *Gog* and *Magog* mentioned in the *Revelations* ;  
“ and therefore that this vain and transitory World  
“ will shortly be brought to its final dissolution.  
“ Written by a Reverend Divine, who was lately  
“ slain by one of the *Mobocks*, 1712.

“ —Laniatum corpore toto

“ Deiphobum vidit, & lacerum crudeliter ora ;  
“ Ora, manusque ambas, populataque tempora raptis  
“ Auribus, & truncas inhonesto vulnere nares.”

VIRG.

P. 249. After l. 2, add, “ If you look into the  
history of *Philo Judæus*, you will find these words :  
“ The day shall come when the junto shall be over-  
“ thrown ; then shall *Gog* and *Magog* arise, and  
“ the *Mobocks* and *Hawkubites* shall possess the streets,  
“ and dwell in their quarters ; they shall come from  
“ far at the sound of the cat-call—yea, from the  
“ furthest corner of the furthest part of the  
“ earth.”

Now, as this learned author very well observes,  
*Gog* and *Magog*, in the ancient language of the  
*PiEs*, signify *Mobock* and *Hawkubite*.

That ancient Whig, the Antichrist of St. *John*,  
shall lead the van like an old dragon ; but in vain  
shall he look upon his god ; he shall be cut piece-  
meal, and dispossessed thereof.

L. 18—26, are not in the first edition.

P. 250. after L. 2. the first edition reads, yet the  
day shall come, when the *Mobocks* shall be as the  
*Moabites*, and the *Hawkubites* as the children of  
*Ammon*.

At the end of the tract, add,

Half dead and speechless, I sung the following



From *Moback* and from *Harolubine*,  
 Good Lord deliver me;  
 Who wander through the streets by night,  
 Committing cruelty.

They flash our sons with bloody knives,  
 And on our daughters fall;  
 And if they ravish not our wives,  
 We have good luck withal.

Coaches and chairs they overturn,  
 Nay carts, most easily:  
 Therefore from *Gog* and eke *Maggog*,  
 Good Lord, deliver me!

## VOLUME THE SIXTH.

P. 62. *Henry de Nassau*, marquis of *Rouvenay* in France, upon the revocation of the edict of *Nantes*, and the persecution of the Protestants in that country, came to *England* (where his father had been before in a public character from *Louis XIV.* to *Charles II.*), and was well received. King *William* gave him the regiment of horse, consisting of *French* refugees, which had belonged to the old duke of *Schomberg*; created him earl *Galway* of *Ireland* in 1697, and appointed him one of the lords justices in 1700. He was made general and commander in chief of the *English* forces in *Portugal* in 1702, in the room of duke *Schomberg*, who was recalled; had his right hand cut off, at the siege of *Badajoz*, October 11, 1705; and lost his right eye at the battle of *Almanza*, April 25, 1707. He was again appointed

appointed one of the lord justices, *Nov.* 1, 1715; and died *Sept.* 3, 1720, at the age of 73. The bulk of his fortune he bequeathed to such as had been sufferers on account of their religion. "He is 'one of the finest gentlemen in the army, with a head fitted for the cabinet, as well as the camp; is very modest, vigilant, and *sincere*; a man of *honour* and *honesty*; without pride or affectation.'" MACKY.—"In all directly otherwise. A deceitful, hypocritical, factious knave; a damnable hypocrite, of no religion." SWIFT, MS.

P. 79. *John Cutts*, esq; well known by the title of lord *Cutts*, was a native of *Cambridgeshire*, and entered early into the service of the duke of *Monmouth*. He was aid-de-camp to the duke of *Lorraine* in *Hungary*, and signalized himself in a very extraordinary manner at the taking of *Buda* by the Imperialists in 1686; which important place had been for near a century and a half in the hands of the *Turks*. Mr. *Addison*, in a *Latin* poem worthy of the *Augustan* age (*Musæ Anglicanæ*, vol. II. p. 2), plainly hints at Mr. *Cutts*' distinguished bravery at that siege. Returning to *England* at the Revolution, he had a regiment of foot; was created baron of *Gouran* in *Ireland*, *Dec.* 6, 1690; appointed governor of the *Isle of Wight*, *April* 14, 1693; was made a major-general; and, when the assassination project was discovered, 1695-6, was captain of the king's guards. He was colonel of the *Coldstream* or second regiment of guards in 1701; when Mr. *Steele*, who was indebted to his interest for a military commission, inscribed to him his first work, "The Christian Hero." On the accession of queen *Anne*, he was made lieutenant-general of the

the forces in *Holland*; commander in chief of the forces in *Ireland*, under the duke of *Ormonde* March 23, 1704-5; and afterward one of the justices of that kingdom, to keep him out of the way of action, a circumstance which broke his heart. He died at *Dublin*, Jan. 26, 1706-7.

P. 97. l. 20. *Henry Carey* was a music-master, and taught several persons to sing. He wrote several poems and pamphlets, and nine dramatic pieces, some of which met with success. He put a period to his life, Oct. 4, 1743.

P. 99. This very humorous ballad was occasioned by a quarrel between *Nicholas* lord *Lechmere* and sir *John Guise*, bart.—Lord *Lechmere* had been representative in parliament for *Cockermouth*, and one of the managers against *Sacheverell*; he was an eminent lawyer, a staunch Whig, and, having been removed from his office of queen's counsel in June 1711, was a constant opposer of her ministry. He was appointed solicitor-general in October 1714; chancellor of the duchy-court of *Lancaster* for life in June 1717; attorney-general in March 1717-18; and was created baron *Lechmere* of *Evesham*, Sept. 8, 1721: dying June 28, 1722, the title became extinct.—Sir *John Guise*, who represented the county of *Gloucester* in several parliaments, died Nov. 6, 1732.

P. 130. See what Dr. *Swift* says of this Mrs. *Tofts*, vol. III. p. 121. We find, by Mrs. *Catburn's* Letters, vol. II. p. 165, that she was the daughter of a person in the family of Dr. *Burns*, bishop of *Salisbury*. She lived at the introduction of the opera into this kingdom, and sung in company with *Nicolini*; but, being ignorant of *Italian*,

VOLUME THE SIXTH. 419

anted her recitative in *English*, in answer to his *ilian*; but the charms of their voices overcame is absurdity. Her character may be collected from the above epigram. She retired from *England*, and died at *Venice* about the year 1760. See *Pennant's Tour in Scotland*, vol. II. part ii. p. 82.

P. 137. The poem on the *South Sea* is printed on an imperfect copy, as will be seen by the following variations, which there could surely have been no occasion for suppressing.

*After the 5th stanza in p. 138, add,*

A moralist might here explain

The rashness of the *Cretan* youth,

Describe his fall into the main,

And from a fable form a truth.

*In stanza 7, line 2, p. Ibid, for your r. you.*

*After the last stanza, p. Ibid. add,*

But I affirm 'tis false in fact,

*Directors* better know their tools;

We see the nation's credit crackt,

Each knave hath made a thousand fools.

*After the 1st stanza in p. 140, add,*

The sea is richer than the land,

I heard it from my grannam's mouth;

Which now I clearly understand,

For by the sea she meant the *South*.

Thus by *Directors* we are told,

"Pray, Gentlemen, believe your eyes:

Our ocean's cover'd o'er with gold,

Look round about how thick it lies.

We, Gentlemen, are your assisters,

We'll come, and hold you by the chin—"

Alas, all is not gold that glisters,

Ten thousand sink by leaping in.

Oh!

420      NOTES ON SWIFT'S WORKS.

Oh ! would these patriots be so kind,  
 Here in the deep to *wash their hands*,  
 Then, like *Pastolus*, we should find  
 The sea indeed had *golden sands*.  
*After the 1st stanza in p. 141, add,*  
 Subscribers here by thousands float,  
 And jostle one another down,  
 Each paddling in his leaky boat ;  
 And here they fish for gold, and drown.  
*After the 3d stanza in p. 141, add,*  
 But these you say are factious lyes,  
 From some malicious Tory's brain ;  
 For, where Directors get a prize,  
 The *Swiss* and *Dutch* whole millions gain.  
 Thus when by rooks a lord is plied,  
 Some cully often wins a bett,  
 By venturing on the cheating side,  
 Though not into the secret let.  
*After the 2d stanza in p. 142, add,*  
*Directors !* for 'tis you I warn,  
 By long experience we have found,  
 What planet rul'd when you were born ;  
 We see you never can be drown'd :  
 Beware, nor even bulky grow,  
 Nor come within your cully's reach ;  
 For if the sea should sink so low,  
 To leave you dry upon the beach,  
 You 'll owe your ruin to your bulk ;  
 Your foes already waiting stand,  
 To tear you like a founder'd hulk,  
 While you lie helpless on the sand.  
 Thus, when a whale hath lost the tide,  
 The coasters croud to seize the spoil,  
 The monster into parts divide,  
 And strip the bone, and melt the oil.

P.

VOLUME THE SIXTH. 421

P. 205. This "Journal" is likewise imperfectly  
inted.

After the second line, add,  
And should our *Gaulstow*'s art grow fallow,  
Yet *Neget quis carmina Gallo*?  
Here (by the way) by *Gallus* mean I  
Not *Sheridan*, but friend *Delany*.

P. 235. After line 2, these lines are in the early  
'itions:

And though no doctors, Whig or Tory ones,  
Except the sect of *Pythagoreans*,  
Have immortality assign'd  
To any beast but *Dryden's* hind:  
Yet master *Pope*, whom Truth and Sense  
Shall call their friend some ages hence,  
Though now on loftier themes he sings,  
Than to bestow a word on kings,  
Has sworn by *Styx*, the poet's oath,  
And dread of dogs and poets both,  
Man and his works he'll soon renounce,  
And roar in numbers worthy *Bounce*.

P. 248. The "Verses on the Death of Dr. *Swift*"  
ave undergone, perhaps, a stranger revolution than  
ny other part of his writings. A manifestly spu-  
ous copy, containing 201 lines, under the title of  
The Life and Character of Dr. *Swift*," appeared  
t London, in April 1733\*; of which the Dean  
complained

• Besides the improbability of the Dean's permitting a  
oen, in every respect unworthy of him, to appear in  
ublic, when he had a copy so much superior in his own  
ands; the story which Mrs. *Pilkington* puts together on  
his occasion (vol. I. p. 134.) may be deemed a proof of  
the

complained heavily, in a Letter to Mr. Pope, date May 1; and, notwithstanding Swift acknowledge in that Letter he had written "a poem of near five hundred lines upon the same maxim of *Rocheboucan*" and was a long time about it," many Readers have supposed (not attending to the circumstance of there being *two* poems on the subject) that the Dean hath disclaimed the *Verfes on his own Death*; and, in fact, the poem printed under that title is no agreeable to the Author's copy, as will appear from several Letters of Dr. King (then Principal of *St. Mary's Hall, Oxford*) in vol. XXIV. The genuine verses having been committed to the care of the celebrated Author of "The Toast;" an edition was printed in 1738-9, in which more than an hundred lines were omitted. Dr. King assigned many judicious reasons (though some of them were merely temporary and prudential) for the mutilations; but they were so far from satisfying Dr. Swift, that a compleat edition was immediately printed by *Faulkner*, with the Dean's express permission. The

the imposture. That ingenious lady acknowledges she was favoured with the perusal of the original for a single night under an injunction of transcribing no part of it; but that her memory enabled her to repeat the whole. It is very probable that she may have had a sight of it; which was sufficient to enable a person of her versatile abilities to form a faint resemblance; and that her husband, who came to London but a few months before, was the publisher. Yet she would modestly persuade us, that Dr. Swift had purposely burlesqued his own style, and made use of *triphets* and *disphes*, the better to disguise it: and Lord Orrery implicitly gave credit to her assertion.

**РОСНА**

oem, as it now stands in this collection, is agreeable to Dr. King's copy; but, as the *variations* from the original are not pointed out, it is our duty to supply that deficiency.

P. 250. *After line 20, add,*

Who would not, at a crowded shew,  
Stand high himself, keep others low?

P. 254. *Fill up the blank lines thus;*

He's dead, you say; then let him rot;  
I'm glad the *medals* were forgot.  
I promis'd him, I own; but when?  
I only was the princess then;  
But now, as consort of the king,  
You know, 'tis quite a different thing!

P. 257. *After l. 22. not quite half of the following lines appear;*

Suppose me dead; and then suppose  
A club assembled at *The Rose*:  
Where, from discourse of this and that,  
I grow the subject of their chat;  
And, while they toss my name about,  
With favour some, and some without,  
One, quite indifferent in the cause,  
My character impartial draws:  
"The Dean, if we believe report,  
Was never ill receiv'd at court.  
As for his works in verse and prose,  
I own myself no judge of those:  
Nor can I tell what critics thought 'em;  
But this I know, all people bought 'em;  
As with a moral view design'd  
To cure the vices of mankind;



His vein, ironically grave,  
 Expos'd the fool, and lash'd the knave,  
 To steal a hint was never known,  
 But what he wrote was all his own.  
 He never thought an honour done him,  
 Because a duke was proud to own him ;  
 Would rather slip aside, and chuse  
 To talk with wits in dirty shoes ;  
 Despis'd the fools in stars and garters,  
 So often seen caressing *Chartres* ;  
 He never courted men in station,  
 Nor persons held in admiration ;  
 Of no man's greatness was afraid,  
 Because he sought for no man's aid.  
 Though trusted long in great affairs,  
 He gave himself no haughty airs ;  
 Without regarding private ends,  
 Spent all his credit for his friends ;  
 And only chose the wise and good ;  
 No flatterers ; no allies in blood ;  
 But succour'd virtue in distress,  
 And seldom fail'd of good success,  
 As numbers in their hearts must own,  
 Who but for him had been unknown.  
 " With princes kept a good decorum,  
 But never stood in awe before 'em :  
 He follow'd *David's* lesson just,  
*In princes never put thy trust ;*  
 And, would you make him truly sour,  
 Provoke him with *a slave in power*.  
 The *Irish* senate if you nam'd,  
 With what impatience he declaim'd !  
 Fair LIBERTY was all his cry ;  
 For her he stood prepar'd to die ;

VOLUME THE SIXTH. 445

For her he stood prepar'd alone;  
 For her he oft' expos'd his own.  
 Two Kingdoms, just as faction led,  
 Had set a price upon his head;  
 But not a traitor could be found,  
 To sell him for Six Hundred Pound.  
 Had he but spar'd his tongue and pen,  
 He might have rose like other men;  
 But power was never in his thought,  
 And wealth he valued not a groat.  
 Ingratitude he often found,  
 And pitied those who meant the wound;  
 But kept the tenor of his mind,  
 To merit well of human-kind;  
 Nor made a sacrifice of those  
 Who still were true to please his foes.  
 He labour'd many a fruitless hour  
 To reconcile his friends in power,  
 Saw mischief by a faction brewing,  
 While they pursued each other's ruin;  
 But, finding vain was all his care,  
 He left the court in mere despair.

“ And, oh! how short are human schemes  
 Here ended all our golden dreams.  
 What *St. John's* skill in state affairs,  
 What *Ormond's* valour, *Oxford's* cares,  
 To save their sinking country lent,  
 Was all destroy'd by one event:  
 Too soon that precious life was ended,  
 On which alone our weal depended.  
 When up a dangerous faction starts,  
 With wrath and vengeance in their hearts;  
 By solemn League and Covenant bound,  
 To ruin, slaughter, and confound;

To turn Religion to a fable,  
 And make the Government a *Babel*;  
 Pervert the laws, disgrace the gown,  
 Corrupt the senate, rob the crown;  
 To sacrifice *Old England's* glory,  
 And make her infamous in story:  
 When such a tempest shook the land,  
 How could unguarded virtue stand?

“ With horror, grief, despair, the Dean  
 Beheld the dire destructive scene:  
 His friends in exile or *The Tower*,  
 Himself within the frown of power;  
 Pursued by base envenom'd pens,  
 Far to the Land of Saints and Fens;  
 A servile race, in folly nurs'd,  
 Who truckle most, when treated worst.

“ By innocence and resolution,  
 He bore continual persecution;  
 While numbers to preferment rose,  
 Whose merits were, to be his foes;  
 When *e'en his own familiar friends*,  
 Intent upon their private ends,  
 Like renegadoes now he feels,  
*Against him lifting up their beels.*

“ The Dean did by his pen defeat  
 An infamous destructive cheat;  
 Taught fools their interest how to know,  
 And gave them arms to ward the blow.  
 Envy hath own'd, it was his doing,  
 To save that hapless land from ruin;  
 While they who at the steerage stood,  
 And reap'd the profit, sought his blood.

“ To save them from their evil fate,  
 In him was held a crime or state.

A wild

VOLUME THE SIXTH. 427

A wicked monster on the bench,  
Whose fury blood could never quench;  
As vile and profligate a villain,  
As modern *Scroggs*, or old *Treflian*;  
Who long all justice had discarded,  
Nor fear'd he GOD, nor man regarded;  
Vow'd on the Dean his rage to vent,  
And make him of his zeal repent;  
But Heaven his innocence defends,  
The grateful people stand his friends:  
Nor strains of law, nor judges' frown,  
Nor topics brought to please the crown,  
Nor witness hir'd, nor jury pick'd,  
Prevail to bring him in convict.

“ In exile, with a steady heart,  
He spent his life's declining part,  
Where folly, pride, and faction sway,  
Remote from *St. John*, *Pope*, and *Gay*.  
His friendships there, to few confin'd,  
Were always of the middling kind:  
No fools of rank, a mongril breed,  
Who fain would pass for lords indeed,  
Where titles give no right or power,  
And peerage is a wither'd flower;  
He would have held it a disgrace,  
If such a wretch had known his face.  
On rural squires, that kingdom's bane,  
He vented oft' his wrath in vain:  
—— squires to market brought,  
Who sell their souls and votes for nought;  
The —— go joyful back  
To rob the Church, their tenants rack,  
Go snacks with \* \* \* \* \*,  
And keep the peace, to pick up fees;

In every jobb to have a share,  
A gaol or turnpike to repair;  
And turn the —— to public roads  
Commodious to their own abodes.

“ Perhaps I may allow the Dean  
Had too much satire in his vein;  
And seem’d determin’d not to starve it,  
Because no age could more deserve it.  
Yet malice never was his aim;  
He lash’d the vice, but spar’d the name.  
No individual could resent,  
Where thousands equally were meant:  
His satire points at no defect,  
But what all mortals may correct;  
For he abhorr’d that senseless tribe  
Who call it humour when they gibe;  
He spar’d a hump or crooked nose,  
Whose owners set not up for beaux;  
True genuine dullness mov’d his pity,  
Unless it offer’d to be witty;  
Those, who their ignorance confess’d,  
He ne’er offended with a jest;  
But laugh’d to hear an idiot quote  
A verse from *Horace*, learnt by rote.

“ He knew an hundred pleasant stories,  
With all the turns of Whigs and Tories;  
Was chearful to his dying day;  
And friends would let him have his way.

“ He gave the little wealth he had  
To build a house for fools and mad;  
And shew’d, by one satiric touch,  
No nation wanted it so much;  
That kingdom<sup>1</sup> he hath left his debtor,  
I wish it soon may have a better.”

<sup>1</sup> Meaning Ireland, where he was born and died. F.  
VOLUME

## VOLUME THE SEVENTH.

P. 11. Dr. *John Sharps*, who, for some unbecoming reflections in his sermons, had been suspended *May 14, 1686*, was raised from the deanry of *Winterbury* to the archbishoprick of *York*, *July 5, 1691*; and died *Feb. 2, 1712-13*. He was an able antiquary, and excelled in the *belles lettres*.

P. 84. Mr. *Pope's* particularity in this respect as so remarkable, that his translation of the *Iliad* (preserved in *The British Museum*) is almost entirely written on the covers of letters, and sometimes even between the lines of the letters themselves.

P. 148. Lord *Orrery*, in his *Remarks*, has given singular representation of his interview with *Daphne*. The lady, it seems, was proud of her portrait as drawn by the Dean; his lordship, in his blindness, could not see the least resemblance. He still persisting, that she had rather be *Daphne* drawn by him, than *Sacharissa* by any other pencil, Lord *Orrery* had no other way of retrieving his error, than by whispering in her ear, as he was conducting her down stairs to dinner, that indeed he found "her hand as dry, as cold, as lead." I appeal to all the *Daphnes* in both kingdoms whether his lordship might not very safely have commended the matter, and told her, that though her hand was cold, he still believed her heart was warm; as the fruitful earth preserves its central heat, while virgin snow adorns its surface. Something of this sort might have been expected from *tam elegans for-narum spectator*. BOWYER.

P. 218.

## 430 NOTES ON SWIFT'S WORKS.

P. 218. l. 21. *Richard Flecknoe*, who lived in the reigns of *Charles* the First and Second, was a priest; but had laid aside (as he himself expressed it) the mechanical part of priesthood. He appears to have been better acquainted with the Nobles than with the Muses. If his own works are sufficient to transmit his name to posterity, *Dryden* has effectually performed that office in "Mac Flecknoe." *Langbaine* enumerates five of his dramatic productions. His other works consist of Epigrams and Ænigmatical characters, and a Diary in burlesque verse, 12mo, 1655. *Dryden* in his Dedication to *Limberham*, has severely taxed an Epistle Dedicatory of *Flecknoe's* to a nobleman, but to what book it was prefixed is now unknown. *Langbaine* tells us, he never could get one of his plays acted: but this is a mistake. His "Lost Kingdom, a Pastoral Tragi-comedy," appears to have been acted to the dedication to *William* marquis of *Newcastle*. *Q.* If this is the Dedication *Dryden* alludes to? His "Lost Dominion, a dramatique piece full of excellent moralitie, written as a pattern for the reformation of the stage, 1654." 12mo, is dedicated to lady *Elizabeth Claypole*, *Cromwell's* daughter.

*Ibid.* l. antepenult. Sir *William Grimston*, created viscount *Grimston* and baron of *Dunboyne* in the kingdom of *Ireland*, June 3, 1719, wrote a play when a boy, to be acted by his school-fellows, entitled, "The Lawyer's Fortune; or, Love in the Hollow Tree;" printed in 4to, 1705; a performance of so little merit, that his lordship, at a more advanced period of life, endeavoured, by every means in his power, to suppress it; and

## VOLUME THE SEVENTH. 431

night possibly have accomplished, had he not engaged in a dispute with the dutcheſs of *Albrough* about the borough of *St. Albans*. To ſer him ridiculous in the eyes of his conſtituents, grace cauſed an impreſſion of this play to be ſet, with an elephant in the title-page dancing a rope. This edition his lordſhip purchaſed; her grace, being determined to accompliſh her ſign, ſent a copy to be reprinted in *Holland*, and afterwards diſtributed the whole impreſſion among electors of *St. Albans*; for which place, however, he was choſen repreſentative, in 1713, 1714, 1727. He died *Oſt.* 15, 1756.

P. 219. l. 21. *Matthew Concanen*, bred to the law in *Ireland*, publiſhed a volume of poems (his were *Swift's*, *Parnell's*, *Delany's*, &c.) in 1725. He was author of the *Speculiſt*; was concerned in converting "The Jovial Crew" into a ballad opera in 1730; and ſoon after was made attorney general of *Jamaica*, where he continued until about the year 1748, when, having acquired a handſome fortune, he returned to *England*; but died ſoon after, the 29th of *January*, 1749.

P. 313. l. 11. alludes to one of the queen's coronation medals, a heart crowned in the middle of a garland; round which is written, ENTIRELY BRITISH; and on the rim, ATAVIS REGIBUS. See it in *Tindal*.

P. 323. *Fill up the blank thus,*  
Should a monkey wear a crown,  
Must I tremble at his frown?  
Could I not, through all his ermin,  
'Spy the ſtrutting chattering vermin?  
Safely write a ſmart lampoon,  
To expoſe the brisk buffoon?

VOLUME



## VOLUME THE EIGHTH

P. 38. *Henry Boyle*, youngest son of *Clifford*, was appointed chancellor of the chequer to king *William* in *March* 1701, and much esteemed by that prince. He continued that post till *Feb.* 12, 1707-8, when he was one of the principal secretaries of state, in that station he remained till *Sept.* 20, 1710; on the accession of *George I.* was created lord *Carr* made lord president of the council, *June* 25, 1711 and died, unmarried, *March* 14, 1724-5.

## VOLUME THE NINTH

P. 3. The plan of the *Crisis* was laid, and executed, by Mr. *Moore* of *The Inner Temple*; many hints of it came from *Abp. Tenuison*, the steward obtained very large subscriptions in *Memoirs of Steele*, p. 14. Yet, in the House of Commons, *Steele* acknowledged himself to be the author.

P. 22. l. 13. *For first Sunday*, i. first day.—An error hath stood in all the editions, though put out by the Author himself at the end of *Goldsmith's Examiner*, *March* 1, 1713-14.

P. 31. Note. The Dean had obviated this mark, by acknowledging his mistake, as "he" "since been told that some overtures were made" "that end in the reigns of other princes;" and apologizing for other literal mistakes. See P. 51 the above-mentioned *Examiner*.

l. 99. l. 22, 23. *After the first edition, these lines are thus altered by Dr Swift: "However our posterity may hereafter, by the tyranny and oppression of any succeeding princes, be reduced to the fatal necessity of breaking-in upon the excellent happy settlement now in force."* The reasons this alteration will appear in the following P. S. which has been omitted by Doctor *Hawkesworth*: [I have in this edition explained three or four lines, which mention the *succession*, to take off, if possible, all manner of cavil; though, at the same time, I cannot but observe, how ready the adverse party is to make use of any objections, even such as destroy their own principles. I put a distant case of the possibility, that our *succession*, through extreme necessity, might be changed by the legislature in future ages; and it is pleasant to hear those people quarreling at this, who profess themselves for changing it as often as they please, and that even without the consent of the entire legislature."

P. 208. This Preface may seem to us, at this distance, wholly personal. But the Reader must consider Dr. *Burnet*, not as a Bishop, but a Ministerial Writer. It was observed by another of his answers [*Speculum Sarisburiense*], "That the frequent and hasty repetitions of such Prefaces and Introductions, no less than three new ones in about one year's time, besides an old serviceable one republished concerning persecution—are preludes to other practical things, besides Pastoral Cares, Sermons and Histories."—In *Macky's* account of Bishop *Burnet*, Dr. *Swift* has written, "His true character would take up too much time for me (who knew him well) to describe it."

## VOLUME THE TENTH.

P. 17. l. 1. This "eminent lawyer" was *Robert Lindsay*, a polite and elegant scholar, at time a celebrated pleader at the bar in *Dublin*, afterward one of the judges of the court of common pleas, under which title he is named as an enemy to Dr. *Swift's* will. An epigram by Mr. *Lindsay* with Dr. *Swift's* answer, first printed in "The Dreamer," are in vol. XIV. p. 272.

## VOLUME THE ELEVENTH.

P. 19. l. 27. This court chaplain was Dr. *Thomas Herring*, then preacher at *Lincoln's Inn*. He made rector of *Blechingly* in 1731, and the next year dean of *Rochester*; was raised to the see of *Bangor* in 1737, translated to *York* in 1743, and to *Canterbury* in 1747. He died March 13, 1751, at the age of 64.—See a letter of Dr. *Herring* to *Duncombe*, and two by that gentleman in justification of the sermons against *The Beggars Opera*, a collection of Abp. *Herring's* Letters, 1777.

P. 47. It is very remarkable, that, notwithstanding the ridicule so justly thrown by our Author on barbarous contractions, he constantly fell into error in his private letters to *Stella*.

P. 75. The treatise on Polite Conversation, being universally admired at *Dublin*, was exhibited at the theatre in *Aungier Street* as a dramatic performance and received great applause.

P. 109. The great Author of the *Dictionary of Arts and Sciences* chose to shorten so hard a word.

## VOLUME THE ELEVENTH. 435

and entitled his work *Cyclopædia*, against all reason and authority. Being told of this, and desired to add one syllable to so large a work, he did more: he wrote a long defence of himself, under that article; and produced authorities in his defence; all which, he had not the sense to see, made directly against him. BOWYER.

## VOLUME THE TWELFTH.

P. 107. l. 8. See Journal to *Stella*, Sept. 17, & 6, 1710. — Mr. *Pate* was educated at *Trinity Hall, Cambridge*, where he took his degree of LL. B. regularly. He afterwards became a most eminent Woollen-draper, lived over-against *The Royal Exchange*, and was commonly called “the learned tradesman.”

P. 108. 22. Mr. *John Shute* was then a young barrister of *The Inner Temple*, and succeeded to the estate of *Francis Barrington* of *Tosts* in *Essex* esquire, who married his first cousin; in consequence of whose will, he took the name and arms of *Barrington*, a family of great note and antiquity. In 1710, he also came into a large estate in *Berkshire*, bequeathed to him by *John Wildman* of *Becket*, esq. who was related to him, who, in his will, dated four years before his death, declared, “his only reason for making Mr. *Shute* his heir was, that he thought that gentleman the most worthy to be adopted by him.” He was removed from his office in the customs in 1711; for his avowed opposition to the ministry; obtained a reversionary grant of the office of master of the rolls in *Ireland*, July 5, 1717; was

## 436 NOTES ON SWIFT'S WORKS.

created viscount *Barrington*, June 20, 1720; died Dec. 14, 1734, in his 56th year.

P. 143. l. 29. Dr. *Francis Corbet* succeeded *Maturine* in the deanry of *St. Patrick's*; and died in August 1775, at the age of 92.

P. 149. l. 7. *Richard Tighe*, esq. a privy councillor, and member of the *Irish* parliament. The gentleman, of whom the Dean seems to have in an unfavourable opinion, "hitches in a rhyme," vol. XIV. p. 277.

P. 181. l. 6. Mr. *Stannard* was afterward privy serjeant and chancellor of the exchequer. He was a strenuous opposer of the scheme for lowering the value of the gold coin; and, in an interesting debate on that subject, is said to have put the lord privy seal *Boulter* off his guard; but we learn from the Archbishop's Letters, that Mr. *Stannard* "suffered for his temerity; as the government would never make him a judge, though he was a good lawyer and a honest man." He was one of the executors of our Author's will.

## VOLUME THE THIRTEENTH.

P. 186. l. 14. The numbers were represented to the king, by the privy council of *Scotland*, to have been between *six* and *seven* thousand. The description of *Buccleugh* hath a curious delineation of the bank at *Bothwell bridge*; whence the numbers appear to be exaggerated even by the privy council.

P. 189. l. 10. From the minutes of the privy council of *Scotland*, June 22, 1679, it appears that from the time of the army being formed, to the

## VOLUME THE THIRTEENTH. 437

ral discomfiture of the rebels, only *three* hours intervened.

P. 190. l. 31. The commission to general *Dalziel* as delivered to him *June* 22, 1679; but it was not a commission superseding the duke of *Monmouth*, who is styled *lord general* by the privy council *June* 24, and wrote in that character to their lordships the same day. His commission, however, was revoked on the first of *November* following.

P. 226. l. 3. Bp. *Burnet*, who on many occasions had a retentive memory, seems to have forgotten this curious little anecdote.

P. 236. l. *ult.* This extraordinary species of torture used to be performed by putting a pair of iron boots close on the legs, and driving wedges between the leg and the boot. See *Burnet*, vol. I. p. 333.

P. 276. *Before* l. 27. *add* this title, "A Relation of several facts, exactly as they were transmitted to me from *Ireland* about three months ago, and at several times, from a person of quality, and in employment there."

## VOLUME THE FOURTEENTH.

P. 38. l. 25. Dr. *Thomas Milles* was made bishop of *Waterford* *May* 11, 1707, and continued in that see till his death in 1740. He was uncle to Dr. *Maccke* (bishop successively of *Offory* and of *Meath*), author of "*Travels to the East*," who died in 1763; and uncle to Dr. *Jeremiah Milles*, the present Dean of *Exeter*, and president of the Society of Antiquaries, to whom bishop *Milles* left the whole of his fortune.

P. 50. l. 19. On this passage it has been observed by Mr. *Luton* (*Duncombe's Collection*, Append. to vol. II. p. xliii.): "This fair character of a Whig from *Swift* is so extraordinary, that it seems as if nothing but truth could have extorted it. It is, however, observable, that with no other correspondent, the extravagance of *Swift's* humour, and the virulence of his prejudices, are half so much restrained, as in his letters to Dr. *King*. He certainly either feared or respected this prelate, more than any other person with whom he corresponded."—But see *Swift's* Character of the archbishop, vol. III. p. 169, and the note in this volume, p. 328. — The *good work* which *Swift* expected from Mr. *Shute*, meant probably the taking off the sacramental test.

P. 62. l. 16. Youngest son of *Charles* lord *Clifford*, was appointed chancellor of the exchequer to king *William* in *March* 1701; and was much esteemed by that prince. He continued in that post till *Feb.* 12, 1707-8, when he was made one of the principal secretaries of state, in which station he remained till *Sept.* 20, 1710. On the accession of *George* I. Mr. *Boyle* was created lord *Carleton*, and soon after made president of the council. He died unmarried, *March* 14, 1724-5. To the intervention of Mr. *Boyle*, and the friendship of lord *Halifax*, Mr. *Addison* was indebted for his first introduction to lord *Godolphin*. See *Budgell*, p. 153.

P. 102. l. 15. *John Erskine*, the tenth earl of *Mar*, was by queen *Anne* made colonel of a regiment of foot, knight of the thistle, and secretary of state for *Scotland*. He was one of the commissioners for the treaty of Union, and was elected one of the  
the

the sixteen peers in four succeeding parliaments. He was again made secretary of state, *Sept.* 1, 1713; in which office he was succeeded by the duke of *Montrose*, *Sept.* 24, 1714. Being dismissed from all employment, he retired into *Scotland*, and, at the head of six hundred men, proclaimed the pretender. His forces being increased to six or seven thousand men, he fought the duke of *Argyll*, who commanded the royal troops. The victory was left undecided; but the earl of *Mar* was forced to take refuge in *France*. He was attainted in 1716, his estate and honours, &c. being forfeited to the crown; and died at *Aix la Chapelle* in 1732. — “He is crooked; he seemed to me to be a gentleman of good sense, and good-nature.” SWIFT, MS.

P. 121. *antepenult.* Richard Jones, baron Jones of *Navan*; and viscount *Ranelagh*, created earl of *Ranelagh*, *Dec.* 11, 1677. He was vice-treasurer of *Ireland*, constable of *Atblone*, several years paymaster of the army, and a lord of the privy council. Dying, *Jan.* 3, 1711, without surviving male issue, the title of earl became extinct; but those of viscount and baron reverted to the issue of a second son of Sir Roger Jones, the first viscount. See a letter of lady *Catharine Jones*, his daughter, *June* 11, 1729; and another, *June* 15, 1732.

P. 153. *note, add.* It was remarked as extraordinary, that the duke's principal domestics were Whigs; particularly his secretary, Sir John Stanley; his chaplain, Dr. Timothy Goodwyn (advanced to the bishopric of *Kilmore* in 1714, and to *Casbel* in 1727); and some others.



P. 181. When our Author was chaplain to lord *Berkeley*, he was set aside from the deanry of *Derry* on account of *youth*: but, as if his stars had destined him a parallel revenge, he lived to see the bishop of *Derry* afterwards set aside on account of *age*. That prelate had been archbishop of *Dublin* many years, and had been long celebrated for his wit and learning when Dr. *Lindsay* died. Upon his death, archbishop *King* immediately laid claim to the primacy, as a preferment to which he had a right from his station in the see of *Dublin*, and from his acknowledged character in the church. Neither of these pretensions were prevalent: he was looked upon as *too far advanced in years* to be removed. The reason alledged was as mortifying as the refusal itself: but the archbishop had no opportunity of shewing his resentment, except to the new primate Dr. *Boulter*, whom he received at his own house, and in his dining-parlour, without rising from his chair; and to whom he made an apology, by saying, in his usual strain of wit, and with his usual sneering countenance, "My lord, I am certain your grace will forgive me, because, *You know I am too old to rise.*" See *Orrery's* Remarks, Lett. 3.

P. 205. *This letter should be dated in Sept. or Oct. 1732.*

P. 240. In the year 1715 was published "A second Tale of a Tub; or, the History of Robert Powell the Puppet-show-man," written by *Thomas Burnet*, esq. youngest son to Bishop *Burnet*. He was bred to the law, and, besides the piece here mentioned, was the author of many other political pamphlets against the Ministry of the four last years of

## VOLUME THE FOURTEENTH. 441

f Queen *Anne*, for some of which he was taken into custody by the messengers; and was suspected of being one of the *Mobocks* that attacked *young Devenant*, vol. XIX. p. 152. After the accession of *George* the First, he was appointed consul to *Lisbon*; but, returning to *England*, and resuming his first profession, he was appointed king's serjeant, 1740; judge of the common pleas, 1741; knighted Nov. 23, 1743; and died Jan. 8, 1753. He was the publisher of his father's *History of his own Times*; and, having by some publication offended *Mr. Pope*, he is ranked among the dunces by that gentleman in his celebrated satire. A thin quarto volume of his poems was published in 1777.

P. 282. Dr. *Swift* had been used to celebrate the birth-day of his friend *Charles Ford*, esq. which was on the first day of *January*. See "*Stella* at *Wood Park*," vol. VII. p. 44; and above, p. 169.—Dr. *Delany* mentions, amongst the Dean's intimate friends, "*Matthew Ford*, esq. a man of family and fortune, a fine gentleman, and the best lay scholar of his time and nation."

## VOLUME THE FIFTEENTH.

P. 17. l. 12. *George Fitzroy*, third natural son of king *Charles II*; created duke of *Northumberland*, April 6, 1682. He died June 28, 1716.—"He was a most worthy person, very good-natured, and had very good sense." SWIFT, MS.

P. 18. l. 24. "The letter was sent by no worthier a messenger than a man in livery, to be left with his lordship's porter: a proceeding which in all its

"parts would remain very unaccountable, if the queen herself had not, to those who expostulated with her, made this undoubtedly true declaration, *that she was sorry for it, but could not help it.*" Account, &c. p. 260.

P. 18. l. 29. *After* curtain, *add*, The duchess of Marlborough has exhibited a most severely striking portrait of this distinguished statesman, p. 281. — It is well known, however, that her grace was assisted by the nervous pen of Mr. Hooke.

P. 29. l. 9. Mr. *Vigor* observes, that *Steele* was appointed a commissioner of the stamp-office, by the friendly offices of *Swift*, on purpose to silence him as a Whig-writer; but that (as he had never asked Mr. *Harley* for that favour) he was too honest to lay down his pen, but continued to write against the ministry with the same spirit as before; which occasioned the complaints in *Swift's* Letter. *Steele* resigned the employment soon after, to avoid all further complaints, having received but two quarters salary; giving up a place of five hundred pounds a year, at a time he greatly wanted it, "to have the honest enjoyment of writing, without reproach, against a ministry he thought *enemies* to his country."

P. 178. l. 9. *After* people, *add*, His own opinion, however, was very different, as appears by the original MS. of his *History*, wherein the following lines are legible, though among those which were ordered not to be printed: "And if I have arrived at any faculty of writing clear and correctly, I owe that entirely to them [*Tillotson* and *Lloyd*]; for as they joined with *Wilkins* in that noble though despised attempt, of an Universal Character, and  
"a Pri-

## VOLUME THE FIFTEENTH. 443

“ a Philosophical Language, they took great pains  
 “ to observe all the common errors of Language in  
 “ general, and of ours in particular. And in draw-  
 “ ing the Tables for that work, which was *Lloyd's*  
 “ province, he looked farther into a natural purity  
 “ and simplicity of style, than any man I ever  
 “ knew. Into all which he led me, and so helped  
 “ me to any measure of exactness of writing, which  
 “ may be thought to belong to me.” The above  
 was originally designed to have followed the words  
 “ I knew from them.” vol. I. p. 191. l. 7. fol. ed.  
 near the end of A. D. 1661.

P. 179. l. 1. *After* detracting, *add*, Many of  
 which were struck through with his own hand, but  
 left legible in the MS.; which he ordered, in his  
 last will, “ his executor to print faithfully, as he  
 “ left it, without adding, suppressing, or altering it  
 “ in any particular.” In the Second Volume, Judge  
*Burnet*, the Bishop's son and executor, promises that  
 “ the original Manuscript of both Volumes shall be  
 “ deposited in the *Cotton Library*.” But this pro-  
 mise does not appear to have been fulfilled; at least  
 it certainly was not in 1736, when *Two Letters*  
 were printed, addressed to *Thomas Burnet*, Esq. In  
 p. 8. of the Second Letter, the writer asserted, that  
 he had in his own possession “ an authentic and  
 “ compleat collection of castrated passages.”

P. 181. l. 6. *After* Conqueror, *add*, “ In some of  
 “ his leisure hours, “ *Swift* had begun an history of  
 “ *England*, and had pursued it through two or three  
 “ reigns, from *William* the Conqueror. The con-  
 “ tempt which he conceived of our ancient Monarchs  
 “ made him soon lay the design aside. His aversion  
 “ to kings was invincible.” *Orrery*, p. 207.—This  
 C c 6 abstract

abstract seems to have been intended as an Introduction to the larger work; of which *Four Reigns* are printed in vol. XXIV. of this collection; those of *William II, Henry I, Stephen, and Henry II.* See the *Additional Notes* to that volume.

P. 211. l. 13. After books, add, This treatise of Sir John Browne was, "*A Memorial of the poor Inhabitants, Tradesmen, and Labourers, of the Kingdom of Ireland;*" to which Dr. Swift immediately published an answer, dated *March, 1728,* and printed in this collection, vol. X.

### VOLUME THE SIXTEENTH.

P. 105. In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for Nov. 1757, is printed a letter which is so curious a supplement to the Dean's account of Mrs. *Johnson*, that it would be an injustice to the ingenious writer, if we were not to recommend it to the perusal of our readers, after submitting to them the following remarks upon it:

"Happy for the reputation of *Swift's* mother, it was quite, nay absolutely, impossible she could have had any connexion or intrigue with Sir *William Temple*. For, Sir *William* was constantly resident at *Brussels*, as appears from his correspondence with the ministers of state in *England*, from *September 1665*, until the *January* after Dr. *Swift* was born; and *Swift's* mother, immediately after her marriage, went over to *Ireland*, where his sister was born about a year, I suppose, or thereabouts, before her brother; and her husband having died a very young man about the time of the Spring assizes in the year 1667, she was invited to my grandfather counsellor *Swift's* house in *Dublin*.

· VOLUME THE SIXTEENTH. 443

*lis.* And, as I have been told, and believe it to be true, she was then so young with child, that, properly speaking, she was not aware of it; and the Doctor was born at my grandfather's house the 30th of *November* following. How soon after the Doctor's birth his mother returned to *Leicester*, where I think she was born, I cannot exactly say; but at *Leicester* she spent the remainder of her days, and lived to be an old woman. Her husband immediately after marriage purchased for her a small annuity, which, together with the presents she frequently received from her husband's brothers, and especially from counsellor *Swift* the eldest brother, made her so easy in her circumstances, that she told Miss *Swift* (afterwards Mrs. *Whiteway*, my wife's mother, who in her return from *London* to *Ireland*, in the year 1705 or 6, went to *Leicester* on purpose to make her a visit), she was so easy in her then circumstances and way of life, that she was perfectly happy and content. This account I had from Mrs. *Whiteway*'s own mouth, who always spoke of her in a very respectful manner. Neither was *Swift*'s mother ever out of the *English* dominions, *excepting in Ireland*, during her whole life. *Extracted from a Letter from Deane Swift, Esq; to the Editor.*

Miss *Temple*, Sir *William*'s favourite sister, was a lady of uncommon merit and goodness. She was addressed by Sir *William Giffard*, who dying during the courtship, he begged the young lady to bear his name; and, to enable him to leave her his estate, as a proof of his affection, she was married to him on his death bed, by which means she became entitled to the enjoyment of his large estate; and, that she might not shew herself unworthy of his esteem, she made a vow (though in her tender youth) never to marry any other man, but to live his widow; and this she faithfully performed.

The Curious will join with us in regretting that the following promise (prefixed to "Memoirs con-

W. Giffard

abstract seems to have been intended  
tion to the larger work; of which  
printed in vol. XXIV. of this  
*William II, Henry I, Stephen*  
the *Additional Notes* to that

P. 211. l. 13. After be  
Sir John Browne was  
"Inhabitants, Trade  
"dom of Ireland;"  
published an answer  
in this collection

VOL. I. to satisfy us more critiques on his writ-  
to satisfactory as one could wish.  
painters. And as to Mr. *Swift*, the  
P. 10. his Essay is an odd kind of history of  
1757's family, and vindication of the Dean's  
merit, pride, and proceeding. His true charac-  
w. not attempted by this writer. He says, it  
can be drawn up with any degree of accuracy.  
exceedingly strange, various, and perplexed; and  
the materials are to be gathered from his writ-

\* Two volumes only of this work (in part of *eight*) have  
yet appeared. They are the production of Mr. *Amory*, a  
zealous Unitarian, and author of "The Life of *John Bunce*."  
—The Editor of *this* volume, however, has been assured by  
Mr. *Swift*, that the whole of what Mr. *Amory* asserts is  
"neither more nor less than a mere invention; nor indeed  
"is it at all probable that he should be acquainted with  
"Swift abroad, and yet would never vouchsafe to enter  
"into his house lest he should be deemed a flatterer; which  
"is the generous characteristick he bestows upon all the  
"Doctor's friends and acquaintance."

† Of whom, see vol. XXVII. p. 268.

ings.

VOLUME THE SIXTEENTH. 447

ings. All this I deny. I think I can draw his character; not from his writings, but from my own near observations of the man. I knew him well, though I never was within-side of his house, because I could not flatter, cringe, or meanly humour, the extravagances of any man. I am sure I knew him better than any one of those friends he entertained twice a week at the Deanry; *Stella* excepted. I had him often to myself in my rides and walks, and have studied his soul when he little thought what I was about. As I lodged for a year within a few doors of him, I knew his times of going out to a minute, and generally nicked the opportunity. He was fond of company upon these occasions, and glad to have any rational to talk to; for, whatever was the meaning of it, he rarely had any of his friends attending him at his exercises. One servant only, and no companion, he had with him, as often as I have met him, or came up with him. What gave me the easier access to him, was my being tolerably well acquainted with our politicks and history, and knowing many places, things, people, and parties, civil and religious, of his beloved *England*. Upon this account, he was glad I joined him. We talked generally of factions and religion, states, revolutions, leaders, and pieties. Sometimes we had other subjects. Who I was, he never knew: nor did I seem to know he was the Dean for a long time; not till one *Sunday* evening that his Verger put me into his seat at *St. Patrick's* prayers; without my knowing the Doctor sat there. Then I was obliged to recognize the great man, and seemed in a very great surprize. This pretended ignorance of mine, as to the person of the Dean, had given me an oppor-



tunity of discoursing more freely with, and of receiving more information from, the Doctor, than otherwise I could have enjoyed. The Dean was proud beyond all other mortals that I have seen, and quite another man when he was known. This may seem strange to many, but it must be to those who are not acquainted with me. I was so far from having a vanity to be known to Dr. Swift, or to be seen among the fortunate at his house (as I have heard those who met there called), that I am sure it would not have been in the power of any person or consideration to get me there. What I wanted in relation to the Dean, I had. This was enough for me. I desired no more of him. I was enabled, by the means related, to know the excellencies and the defects of his understanding; and the picture I have drawn of his mind you shall see, with some remarks on his writings, and on the cases of *Vanessa* and *Stella*—As to Mrs. Grierison, Mr. Ballard's account of her in his *Memoirs of some English Ladies*, lately published, is not worth a rush. He knew nothing of her: and the imperfect relation he got from Mrs. Barber is next to nothing. I was intimately acquainted with Mrs. Grierison, and have passed a hundred afternoons with her in literary conversations in her own parlour. Therefore, it is in my power to give a very particular and exact account of this extraordinary woman."

P. 221. *penult.* This lady, the widow of Colonel Barton, and niece to Sir Isaac Newton, was a distinguished beauty, and is celebrated in three different poems in the 5th volume of *Dryden's Miscellaneous Oldisworth*, in "The British Court," says "O'er Cowper wit, still Barton will have sense." In

VOLUME THE SIXTEENTH. 449

her widowhood, she was entertained by lord *Halifax*, who was very liberal to her at his death. She afterwards married Mr. *Conduitt*, who succeeded to Sir *Isaac Newton's* office in the mint; and by this latter match had a daughter, who was married to lord *Lampeter*.

P. 227. The only part of those miscellanies which alludes to lady *Betty Germaine* is the following extract from an anonymous letter to her sister, lady *Mary Chambers*: "Sir *William*\*, that Christian Hero who cannot endure a *Turk*, and wishes heartily for another Holy War, to be at them, humbly presumes to advise the lady *Betty* not to trust herself among Infidels, and to have nothing to do out of Christiendom. In the midst of his concern for her, being a gallant knight, he flew out into raptures. My bad memory has recovered a few of them, which I here send your ladyship:

"Why should the charming *Galatea* shun  
 "The bleeding conquests that her eyes have won?  
 "Oh! stay, and give us yet a gentler fate;  
 "For absence is more cruel than your hate.  
 "Love in those eyes so absolutely reigns,  
 "We're slaves by choice, nor wish to quit our  
 "chains;  
 "Vain of our wounds, and proud to be undone,  
 "We would not from the glorious ruin run.  
 "Her charms the limit of an isle disdain,  
 "And spread a powerful empire o'er the main.  
 "Shall she to barbarous coasts from hence remove,  
 "And melt their tyrant hearts with flames of love?  
 "To punish haughty slaves, that proudly dare,  
 "Triumph o'er beauty, and insult the fair?"

\* Sir *W. Trumbull*, who went ambassador to Constantinople.  
 "Ed'd

" Ev'n he, whose nod a thousand beauties wait,  
 " And, wishing, silently expect their fate;  
 " Awd by her charms, shall a just vengeance meet,  
 " And lie a slave despairing at her feet.

" But O! bright nymph, let not a long return  
 " Make wretched we your tedious absence mourn:  
 " Let then the barbarous nations soon restore  
 " Fair *Galatea* to the *British* shore:  
 " Else they expect in vain the war should cease,  
 " And *England's* Moderator signs in vain the peace."

P. 233. l. 15. *Early succeed*] " And so it did;  
 " lord *Chesterfield* having soon found an opportunity  
 " of providing for the person recommended by Dean  
 " *Swift*: the only condition he put, was never to  
 " be mentioned in any of his writings." MATY.

P. 262. l. 15. *After* Hoadly, *add*, Daughter of  
 Dr. *John Hoadly*, who was chaplain to bishop *Burnet*,  
 and by him made chancellor and canon residentiary  
 of the church of *Salisbury*, archdeacon of *Sal-*  
*rum*, &c.; and afterwards canon of the church of  
*Hereford*, by his brother Dr. *Benjamin Hoadly*, when  
 he was bishop of that see. In 1727, he was nomi-  
 nated bishop of *Leighlin* and *Ferns*; on Jan. 17,  
 1729-30, he succeeded Dr. *William King*, in the  
 archbishoprick of *Dublin*; and on primate *Boulter's*  
 decease, in October 1742, was appointed archbishop  
 of *Armagh*, primate and metropolitan. &c. He  
 died July 19, 1746, aged 68, of a fever, caught by  
 too assiduously attending to his workmen. His  
 lordship married Mrs. *Warre*, and left one daughter,  
*Sarah*, the lady to whom the Dean addresses this  
 letter.

P. 263. l. penult. *After* Tallough, *add*, Archbishop  
*Hoadly* here erected a noble monument to himself.

## VOLUME THE SIXTEENTH. 451.

the most elegant as well as convenient episcopal palace in that kingdom, from the ruins of an immense castle of that name; but he raised a nobler in the hearts of the *Irish*, by indefatigably promoting the improvement of agriculture, by his skill, his purse, and his example.

## VOLUME THE EIGHTEENTH.

P. IV. The "History of the Four last Years of the Queen" has been unaccountably decried; though a work of undoubted merit. It has even been supposed to be spurious; though almost every paragraph it contains is a sufficient voucher for its authenticity. It is repeatedly mentioned by our Author, in various parts of his writings\*. He has called it "his GRAND business;" and thought it "THE BEST WORK HE HAD EVER WRITTEN." As far as it extends, it is indeed a masterly performance; and will be deemed a valuable acquisition to future Historians. Deriving his intelligence, at that memorable æra, from the fountain-head, *Swift* could not be mistaken in the facts which he relates. He had ready access to every requisite source of information: and his manly fortitude must

\* See Dr. *Swift's* Preface to the History; and particularly Sir *Thomas Hanmer's* very honourable testimony, vol. XIX. p. 318; who, having perused the manuscript, returned it with a very few observations, "which (he says) were as many as I could see occasion for; though, I do assure you, I read with the same strictness and ill-nature as in the former part."

† *Journal to Stella, Feb. 27. 1710-11.*

have

have placed him far above the necessity of wit or misrepresentation. Professedly an advocate for the Tories, to the Whigs he was an avowed, a formidable opponent. In his *Journal to Stella* (the most valuable for discovering his unreserved sentiments), he frequently laments the necessity of displacing the duke of Marlborough; and declares, though he loved not the man, he had prevented many hard things being said against him. And the favours he obtained from the ministry for the men of wit among the adverse party are too notorious to be enlarged on. His earnestness to communicate this *History* to the Publick

“ The following note, written by bishop Warburton, was printed with the letters of Dr. Swift, Mr. Pope, and others, concerning this *History* :

“ These papers some years after were brought forth by the Dean into *England*, with an intention to publish them. But a friend on whose judgement he relied (the same I suppose whom he mentions above, as being abroad at the time of writing this letter), dissuaded him from that design. He told the Dean, there were several faults in it, knew to be false, and that the whole was so much in the spirit of party-writing, that though it might have made a seasonable pamphlet in the time of their administration, it was a dishonour to just history. The Dean would do nothing against his friend's judgement; yet it extremely chagrined him: and he told a common friend, that since ——— did not approve the history, he would cast it into the fire, though it was the best work he had ever written. However, it did not undergo this fate, and is said to be yet in being.” So says the annotator. And yet it is certain, that a friend of Dr. Swift's took occasion (in some conversation with lord Bolingbroke at *Exeter*,

## VOLUME THE EIGHTEENTH. 459

publick is evident in many of his Letters. In 1736, was actually intended for the press; and in April, 1738, the Dean expressed his dissatisfaction at the publication being so long delayed. Whatever motives might have then existed for such delay, whether concerns for living characters, or more prudential reasons; a period of forty years must totally have removed them. The rage of party is subsided; and we may be allowed to contemplate the reign of *Anne* as impartially as that of *Elizabeth*.

P. 29. l. 7. Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, bart. lord *Saumur* and *Overley*, baron of *Raby*, was appointed a cornet of horse, Dec. 31, 1688; and advanced gradually to the post of lieutenant-general. He served in the army with great applause during *William's* war against *France*, particularly in the battles of *Steinkirk* and *Landen*; and served also in the allied army under queen *Anne*; was sent

(1750) to ask his lordship about the facts mentioned in the said work, alledging, that a great part of the materials was furnished from his lordship's papers, when secretary of state: who replied, "That indeed he did not recollect any thing he might object to, as concerning the matters of fact, but one; which was about the *suspension of arms* being mentioned there as a transaction of the queen's ministry. Whereas, said he, I do assure you, I was utterly unacquainted with that measure; having advised against it, until it was fully agreed upon in concert with *Dr. Swift's* hero (meaning lord *Oxford*), nor had I any other hand in that matter more than to ask the queen in council, after the written order for suspending all military operations was put into my hands, *Madam, is it your majesty's pleasure, that this order be signed?*"

—envoy

## 454 NOTES ON SWIFT'S WORKS.

envoy to the court of *Prussia* in 1700, and plenipotentiary to *Utrecht* in 1712; was created bar *Stainborough*, viscount *Wentworth*, and earl *Strafford*, Sept. 4, 1711; was appointed colonel of the first regiment of dragoons, and first commander of the admiralty, April 6, 1714; and died in 1717. — "The lord *Raby*, who had for several years been in the like capacity at the court of *Prussia*, succeeded *Townshend* [as ambassador to The Emperor] in *March*. This nobleman's chief commendation to such a distinguished office was his high Tory principles, and his aversion to the interests of the duke of *Marlborough*. His powers were feeble and incomprehensive. No knowledge of books, no just observations on mankind, enlightened a mind which nature had left cold and obscure. His most splendid virtue was personal courage, which he displayed upon various occasions before he quitted the field for the business of the cabinet. But his attachment to his party was more to be considered, than his abilities in discharging the duties of the office to which he was raised." MACPHERSON. — "Of fine understanding." MACKY. — "Very bad, and can't speak." SWIFT, MS. — "He is of low stature." MACKY. — "He is tall." SWIFT, MS.

P. 29. l. 28. In 1692, on a difference which the princess had with K. *William* and his queen, occasioned by her warm attachment to the duke of *Marlborough*, she quitted *The Cockpit*, and accepted the duke of *Somerjet's* offer of *Sion House* for a temporary residence. The duke of *Marlborough* was soon after committed to *The Tower*, on suspicion of a plot. *Account of the Dutches of Marlborough*.

Causes

## OLUME THE EIGHTEENTH. 455

*iduct*, p. 59. The princess, falling in labour at *n*, was visited in her illness by the queen her sister. A remarkable account of this interview is related in the *Dutchess*, p. 70. The queen, not deigning to inquire after her health, saluted her thus: "I have made the first step, by coming to you; and I now expect you should make the next, by removing my lady *Marlborough*." The princess answered

"that she had never in her life disobeyed her, except in that one particular; which she hoped would, some time or other, appear as unreasonable to her majesty as it did to her." The queen went away, without having expressed the least concern for the condition her sister was in; or even for taking her by the hand.

2. 234. l. 22. *Richard Savage* earl *Rivers* and count *Colchester*, succeeded to these titles in 1694; and, by king *William*, made major-general, *May* 2, 1693; lieutenant-general of the horse in *May* 1697, and colonel of the third troop of horse-guards; and led several campaigns in *Flanders*. On the accession of queen *Anne*, he was made lord lieutenant of *Ireland*; and general of the land forces on a private expedition in 1706. He was appointed lieutenant of the *Tower*, *Jan.* 1709-10; envoy extraordinary to court of *Hanover*, *Aug.* 1710; master-general of ordnance, and colonel of the regiment of blues, *Nov.* 1, 1711-12. He died *Aug.* 18, 1712. "An arrogant knave in common dealings, and very prostitute." SWIFT, MS.

2. 252. l. 14. *James* duke of *Hamilton* was a gentleman of the bed-chamber to king *Charles II.* He succeeded his father in the title, *April* 16, 1694, and sent the same year envoy extraordinary to France.



# 456      NOTES ON SWIFT'S WORKS.

was appointed lord lieutenant of *Lancaster*, 1710; created duke of *Brandon*, *Sept.* 10, 1711; major-general of the ordnance, *Aug.* 29, 1712; knight of the Garter, *O.S.* 26; and, when preparing for his embassy to *France*, was killed, *Nov.* 15, 1713.—

“He was made master of the ordnance, a worthy good-natured person, very generous, but of a middle understanding: he was murdered by a villain *Maccartney*, an *Irish Scot.*” SWIFT, MS.

P. 252. l. 14. *Charles* lord *Mobun* was the last offspring of a very noble and ancient family, of which *William de Mobun*, who accompanied the *Norman* conqueror, was the first founder in *England*.—“He was little better than a conceited talker in company.” SWIFT, MS.

## VOLUME THE NINETEENTH.

P. 15. l. 15. Mr. *William Congreve* was born at *Staffordshire* in 1672. His father being a steward of the *Burlington* family, he was bred in *Ireland*. Soon after the Revolution, he was entered of *The Middle Temple*; but, the law proving too severe a study to his inclination, he early distinguished himself as a dramatic writer. His first comedy, “*The Old Batchelor*,” came out in 1693; and that munificent patron of wit the earl of *Halifax* soon after made him a commissioner of the hackney-coaches, gave him a place in the pipe-office, and another in the customs, worth 600 *l.* a year. He continued writing with success till 1698, when he seems to have quitted the stage in disgust. Under the ministry of the earl of *Oxford*, he was continued in office.

though almost blind, through the friendship of Dr. *Swift*; and the latter years of his life were spent in ease and retirement. He became at last quite blind; and, dying *Jan.* 29, 1728-9, was buried, with great pomp, in *Westminster Abbey*, where an elegant monument was erected to his memory, at the expence of *Henrietta* dutchess of *Marlborough*, to whom he bequeathed the greater part of his fortune.

P. 152. l. 7. Dr. *Swift* was at this period in expectation of the deanry of *Wells*, which had been void from *Feb.* 4, (on the death of Dr. *William Trabms*, who was also a prebendary of *Durham*, and clerk of the closet to the queen). The deanry was given to Dr. *Matthew Brailsford* (chaplain to the dutchess of *Newcastle*); of whom an humorous caricatura is exhibited in the Works of Dr. *King*, vol. II. p. 255.

P. 159. l. 29. *Henrage Finch*, second son of *Jeneage* earl of *Winchilsea*, was one of the gentlemen of the bed chamber to the duke of *York*; and succeeded to that title on the death of his nephew *Charles*\*, *Aug.* 14, 1712. He died *Sept.* 30, 1726.

P. 162. l. 11. *James Abercorn*, earl and baron of *Abercorn*, and baron of *Paisley*, nearly related to the earl of *Arran*. The earl of *Arran* was brother to the duke of *Ormond*, whom he succeeded as chancellor of the university of *Cambridge*.—"Of very good sense; but seldom shews it." MACKY.

\* "He loves jests and puns." MACKY. — "I never observed it.—Being very poor, he complied too much with the party he hated." SWIFT, MS.

D d

—"This

### 3 NOTES ON SWIFT'S WORKS.

"This is right; but he is the most negligent of his own affairs." SWIFT, MS.  
P. 189. l. antepenult. Lady Elizabeth Villiers; on whom king William settled an estate in Ireland, worth 25,995 l. a year.--"The earl of Orkney married Mrs. Villiers, and got a good estate by her."  
MACKY.--"An honest good-natured gentleman, and hath much distinguished himself as a soldier."  
SWIFT, MS.

P. 263. l. 22. Montague Venables Bertie succeeded his father as earl of Abingdon, May 22, 1699; was made Constable of The Tower, May 27, 1702; lord lieutenant of Oxfordshire, June 10, following. He was removed from his employments in September 1705; and was made lord chief justice in Eyre, South of Trent, in 1710; and again lord lieutenant of Oxfordshire in 1712. He died in 1743. -- "A gentleman of fine parts." MACKY.--"Very covetous."  
SWIFT, MS.

P. 269. l. 19. Dr. Swift left this picture to John earl of Orrery, who married lady Orkney's daughter

### VOLUME THE TWENTIETH.

P. 5. l. 2. Charles Davenant, LL. D. eldest of Sir William the poet, was made a commissary of excise in the reign of James II. but turned at the Revolution. After making several fruitless advances to king William's ministry, their neglect and his own poverty, made him a continual foe to them. He wrote his treatise on "the 'Dissolution of Trade,'" when they were setting up a new India Company; his treatise on "grants and" "supply"

"sumptions," when the parliament re-called those in *Ireland*; his "collection of treaties at the Partition" are so many libels on the ministry; and his "Dialogue between *Whiglove* and *Double*" had an amazing effect in the then depending election of the parliament. May 26, 1713, he began *The Mercator*, a periodical paper, which *John Dunton* calls "the very worst and knavishest paper *Britain* ever produced, not even excepting *The Examiner*." He was himself a member of the House of Commons, but never made any figure as a speaker. On the accession of queen *Anne*, he was made secretary to the union with *Scotland*; his son \* was sent resident to *Frankfort*, and himself made inspector-general of the exports and imports. He died Nov. 6, 1714.— "He was used ill by most ministries; he ruined his own estate, which put him under the necessity to comply with the times." SWIFT, MS.

P. 157. l. 1. Dr. *Richard Helsham* was a senior fellow of *Trinity College, Dublin*, where he was also professor of physic and natural philosophy. He was an excellent mathematician, and author of "A Course of Lectures on Natural and Experimental Philosophy," which has passed through several editions. Dr. *Delany*, in the preface to the second edition of his "Reflections on Polygamy," pays a "very friendly tribute of gratitude to Dr. *Helsham's* known eminence, not only in his profession, but also in the most valuable parts of literature."

P. 232. l. 9. your heir! Mrs. *Fairbrother*. See *Gent. Mag.* 1777. p. 420.

\* "A very giddy-headed young fellow, with some wit." MACKY.—"He is not worth mentioning." SWIFT, MS.  
D A A VOLUME

## VOLUME THE TWENTY-FIRST.

P. 71. l. 10. See a letter from this lady, Jan. 21, 1729, on the repairs of her grandfather *Alp Jones's* monument in *St. Patrick's* cathedral. For this purpose the twenty shillings a year were doubtless settled by the family. This lady and *Richard* the last earl of *Burlington* were second cousins, being both lineally descended from the first earl of *Carlisle*.

P. 272. Lady *Masbam*, who was daughter of *Francis Hill*, esq; a *Turkey* merchant, died Dec. 6, 1734. A very particular, though perhaps not very impartial, history of this lady is given in the *Dutcheſs of Marlborough's Account of her own Conduct*. Sir *Samuel Masbam*, her husband, who had been first page of honour to queen *Anne* whilst princess of *Denmark*, and equerry to prince *George*, was advanced to the rank of a brigadier general; made cofferer of the household; created baronet *Masbam of Otter*, Jan. 1, 1711; and had a reversionary grant of remembrancer of the exchequer, to which he succeeded Oct. 23, 1716; and died Oct. 16, 1758.

P. 295. l. 6. Some mistake in the date. In the next letter, dated 1720, Dr. *Swift* mentions *Mollie* as then living, and prescribes riding to her.

## VOLUME THE TWENTY-SECOND.

P. 6. Dr. *John Haugh* was born in *Middlesex*, in 1650. In 1681, being appointed domestic chaplain

VOLUME THE TWENTY-SECOND. 461

to the duke of *Ormond*, lord lieutenant of *Ireland*, he went into that kingdom; but returned without preferment. In *April* 1687, he was elected president of *Magdalen College, Oxford*; whence he was soon removed by the ecclesiastical commission, but restored on the accession of king *William*. In *April* 1690, he was nominated bishop of *Oxford*; of *Lichfield and Coventry* in *August* 1699. On the death of Dr. *Tenison*, 1715, he refused *Canterbury*, out of modesty; but accepted *Worcester* in *September* 1717. He died *March* 8, 1743, in the 93d year of his age, having been a bishop almost 53 years.

P. 16. l. 16. Mr. *James Brydges*, eldest son of *James* lord *Chandos*, was made one of the council to prince *George*, lord high admiral in 1707, and afterwards pay-master general. He succeeded to his father's barony, *Oct.* 16, 1714; was created earl of *Carnarvon* and viscount *Wilton*, *Oct.* 19, 1714; duke of *Chandos* and marquis of *Carnarvon*, *April* 30, 1719; and died *Aug.* 9, 1744. He married *Feb.* 27, 1696-7, *Mary* daughter of Sir *Thomas Lake* of *Cannons*; where the duke built a magnificent house, and furnished it splendidly with fine pictures, statues, &c. which were sold by auction, as were all the materials of the sumptuous building, in 1747. See some particulars of *Cannons* and of *Ware's* collection of MSS. (for which *Swift* had in vain solicited the duke), in *Gough's* "*Anecdotes of British Topography*," — "A very worthy gentleman, *MACKY*. — "But a great complier with every court." *SWIFT*, MS

P. 17. l. 25. It was not the bishop of *Durham*, but of *St. David's*, Dr. *George Bull*, who died that day  
D d 3

day. He had been archdeacon of *Landaff*; and was raised to prelaty, *April 29, 1705.*

P. 28. l. 16. *John Moleſworth*, envoy extraordinary from queen *Anne* to the grand duke of *Tuſcan* and from king *George I.* to the king of *Sardinia* in 1720; and afterwards, to the States of *Venice* and *Switzerland*. He was a commissioner of the stamp-office; became viscount *Moleſworth* in *May 1725*; and died *Feb. 17, 1725-6.*

R. 29. l. 10. Sir *Paul Methuen*, a very ingenious gentleman, who was ambassador at the court of *Portugal*. He was member for *Brackley* in *Northamptonſhire*, one of the lords of the treasury; and secretary of state in the absence of Mr. *Stanhope*. His collection of pictures was esteemed one of the finest in *England*. This gentleman, during his residence in *Portugal*, is said to have invented a wine which bears his name.—“A man of intrigue, but very muddied in his conceptions, and not quickly understood in any thing.” *MACKENZIE*.—“A profligate rogue, without religion or morality, but cunning enough, yet without abilities of a kind.” *SWIFT, MS.*

P. 30. l. 21. Mr. *Dyet* was tried at *The Old Bailey*, *Jan. 13, 1710-11*; and was acquitted,

P. 35. l. 9. *George Henry Hay* viscount *Duff*, eldest son to the earl of *Kinnoul*, to which title he afterward succeeded. In 1709, he married *Abigail*, the eldest daughter of Mr. *Harley*. He was created baron *Hay*, *Dec. 31, 1711*; was some time ambassador at *Constantinople*; and died *July 28, 1751.*

P. 38. l. 15. When *Swift* was a young man, and by no means known in the literary world, he happened to be standing in a careless manner, with his

back

VOLUME THE TWENTY-SECOND. 463

back to the fire, at *Old Slaughter's Coffee-house*. A gentleman just opposite to him, who was superscribing a letter, seeing a raw-boned awkward fellow rather engrossed the fire, calls out, "Pray, young man, have you got any sand about you?"—"No, friend," says *Swift*, "but I have got some gravel;" and, if you'll give me your letter, I'll pils upon "it." JOHNSONIANA.—The fact is, that *Swift* coming in very rusty and dirty, in a riding-dress, the wag, who was no other than the famous Dr. *Garth*, not knowing him, had a fancy to smoke him; but, being convinced from his reply that he was a rough diamond, and much above par, *Garth* enquired who he was, and from that time commenced an acquaintance with him. *Gent. Mag.* 1776, p. 228.—Mr. *Faulkner* tells the same story of Dr. *Arbuthnot*.

P. 52. Add to note. This unhappy man, being neglected by his relations in his lunacy, was taken into custody during his illness, and confined in *Bridewell, Dublin*, where he died.

P. 60. l. 15. Mr. *Sartré* died Sept. 30, 1713. His widow (afterwards married to *Daniel Combes*, esq.) died March 2, 1750.

P. 65. l. 19. *Richard Estcourt*, who was born in *Gloucestershire*, served an apprenticeship with an apothecary in *Hatton Garden*; but, when he set up, that business not answering his expectations, he went to *Ireland*, and entered into the company of players at *Dublin*; and was afterwards received into that of *Drury-lane*. He was an excellent mimic, and possessed a sprightly wit and an easy and natural politeness; qualifications which made his company eagerly sought for by the great. When the famous  
Beck



Beef-steak club was first instituted, he had the of Proveditor assigned him; and, as a mark of distinction, used to wear a small gridiron of gold about his neck with a green silk ribband. He is the author of "The Fair Example, a comedy, 1717" and of "*Prunella*, an interlude," in ridicule of Italian operas; and died in 1713. See more of him in the *Tatler*, N° 2; and *Spectator*, N° 358. 370. and 468.—Secretary Craggs brought *Esfcourt* once to Sir Godfrey Kneller's, where he mimicked several persons whom he knew; as, *Godolphin*, *Somers*, *Halifax*, &c. Sir Godfrey highly delighted, took the joke, and laughed heartily: then they gave him the wink, and he mimicked Sir Godfrey himself; who cried, "Now you are out, man; by G—d, that is not me:" and thus proved it was he. *Esfcourt* produced the cap, but it was he himself who put on. RICHARDSONIANA, N° xxi.

P. 73. l. 20. Printed in vol. VI. of this collection p. 71. However partial the court was to *Faulstich*, every body was not so blind to his defects. Swift ridiculed both his own diminutive house at *Whitchurch* and the stupendous pile at *Blenheim*. Of the first he says,

"At length they in the rubbish spy

"A thing resembling a goose pye."

And of the other,

"That if his grace were no more skill'd in

"The art of battering walls than building,

"We might expect to see next year,

"A mouse-trap-man chief engineer."

Thus far the satirist was well founded; party warped his understanding, when he censured *Faulstich*.

Wych's plays, and left him no more judgement to their beauties, than Sir John had, when he perceived not that they were the only beauties he was intended to compose. *Walpole*, Anecdotes of Painting, l. III. p. 152.—This polite writer, perhaps, was not aware of the handsome apology Dr. *Swift* and Mr. *Pope* have made, in the joint preface to their miscellanies: "In regard to two persons only we with our raillery, though ever so tender, or resentment, though ever so just, had not been indulged. We speak of Sir *John Vanbrugh*, who was a man of wit, and of honour: and of Mr. *Adison*, whose name deserves all respect from every lover of learning."

P. 83. l. 9. *William Frankland*, esq. comptroller of the post-office, and treasurer of the stamp-office, died Nov. 28, 1714. He was a younger son of Sir *Thomas Frankland*\* (at that time post-master-general), and grandson to *Frances* the protector's youngest daughter. The present Sir *Thomas Frankland* and Sir *John Russel* are her great grandsons.

L. 10. *Mary*, third daughter of *Oliver Cromwell*, lady of great beauty, but of greater spirit, was second wife of *Thomas Bellasis*, lord viscount *Falconberg*, to whom she was married with great solemnity.

\* "A gentleman of a very sweet, easy, affable disposition; of good sense; extremely zealous for the constitution of his country, yet does not seem over forward; keeps an exact unity among the officers under him, and encourages them in their duty through a peculiar familiarity; by which he obliges them, and keeps up the dignity of being master." MACKY.—"A fair character." SWIFT, MS.

ality,

nity, Nov. 18, 1657.—Bishop *Burnet*, who calls her a *wife and worthy woman*, says, that “she was more likely to have maintained the post (of rector) than either of her brothers; according to a saying that went of her, That those who wore breeches deserved petticoats better; but those in petticoats had been in breeches, and would have held faster.” After *Richard* was deposed, who, as she well knew, was never forward for regal power, she exerted herself in behalf of *Charles II.* and is said to have had a great and successful hand in his restoration. It is very certain that her husband was sent to *The Tower*, by a committee of safety, a little before that event, and that he stood very high in the king’s favour. Mr. *Granger* was informed, by a person who knew her in the decline of life, that *John Falconberg* frequented the established church. When she was in town, she went to *St. Anne, Soho*; and in the country, to *Chiswick*. She was remarkably charitable; and was a very genteel woman, though pale and sickly. Mr. *Granger* adds, he was afterwards informed, by *Stephen earl of Ilchester*, who remembered her well, and to whom she was grandmother, that she must have been far gone in the decline of life when she was pale and sickly, as she was not naturally of such a complexion.

P. 149. l. 26. Mr. *Bateman*, who lived in *Little Britain*, dealt principally in old books. He never would suffer any person whatever to open any one book in his shop; and, when asked the reason for it, would say, “I suppose you may be a physician or an author, and want some record or quotation; and, if you buy it, I will engage it to be perfect before you leave me, but not after.”

VOLUME-THE TWENTY-SECOND. 467

ter; as I have suffered by leaves being torn out, and the books returned, to my great loss and prejudice." F.

191. l. 3. *Richard Duke*, M. A. was fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1683, when he wrote a poem "On the marriage of George prince of Denmark and the lady Anne." He was a friend of Mr. Otway, who has addressed a poetical epistle to him. He was a prebendary of Gloucester, a doctor in convocation for that church, had lately made queen's chaplain, and been presented to a rich living of Witney, in Oxfordshire, which after him enjoyed successively by Dr. Robert and his son the dean of Canterbury. Returning home from liberal drinking on Saturday, Feb. 10, he was found dead the next morning. Ten of Mr. Duke's "Sermons on several occasions" were printed in 1714, 8vo: a second in 1715; and again in 1730. His poem was printed by Mr. Tonson in a volume with those of *scotmon*.—"Mr. Duke may be mentioned under the double capacity of a Poet and a Divine. He is a bright example in the several parts of writing, whether we consider his *originals*, his *translations*, his *rapbrases*, or *imitations*." FELTON.

223. l. 24. Created baron *Perceval*, April 21, 1721; viscount *Perceval*, Feb. 21, 1722; and earl of *gmont*, Nov. 6, 1733; all Irish titles. He died 1748.

243. l. 25. *John duke of Argyll*, hereditary general of Scotland and master of the household, was born Oct. 10, 1678. He was introduced into the court of king William in 1694, being then *Lern*, and was preferred to the command of a regiment, where he gave signal proofs of great courage

## 468 NOTES ON SWIFT'S WORKS.

rage and military capacity. At the age of 23 represented the queen as lord comissioner. E. father dying *Sept.* 28, 1703, he became duke of *Argyll*, marquis of *Kintyre*, lord *Lorn*, &c. sworn of the privy council, appointed captain of the *Scotch* horse-guards, and extraordinary lord-justice; knight of the Thistle in 1704; created baron of *Chatham* and earl of *Greenwich*, *Feb.* 26, 1705; knight of the Garter in 1710; sent as plenipotentiary and ambassador to *Charles III.* of Spain in 1711, and appointed governor of *Minorca*; in 1713 was divested of all his offices, *March* 4, 1713. At the accession of king *George*, he was appointed one of the lords justices, and groom of the chamber to the prince of *Wales*; again governor of *Minorca* and colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards *June* 15, 1715. On the rebellion, in *September* of the year, he was appointed general and commander in chief of his majesty's forces in *North Britain*; he was again deprived of all his places, *July* 16, 1716. He was declared lord steward in *Feb.* 1716-17 created duke of *Greenwich*, *April* 30, 1719; from that time filled successively the offices of major-general of the ordnance, governor of the town and castle of *Portsmouth*, and field-marshal of all his majesty's forces, till 1740, when he was a third time turned out; but, on the choice of a new parliament, was again called into office, which he in a very short time resigned in disgust, and died *Sept.* 3, 1743.—“Ambitious, covetous, cunning *Scot*; has no principle, but his own interest and greatness. A true *Scot* in his whole conduct.”  
SWIFT, MS.

END OF VOL. XXVI.





468 N

rage ar

reprele

father

Argy

swa

the

fe

h

